AN ATHEIST IS ONE WHO THROUGH STRENUEOUS AND CONTINUOUS EFFORT REMAINS STEADFASTLY IN PURSUIT OF THE TRUTH WHILE REJECTING ALL EXISTING IRRATIONAL NOTIONS OF GOD.
CONTINUE TO REWARD YOUR SOUL BY GIVING SELFLESSLY FOR THE DISSEMINATION OF TRUE KNOWLEDGE

"The pleasure one experiences in the best things of the world, does not equal the one thousandth part of the pleasure one feels after acquiring knowledge." Swami Dayanand

If my work on these web pages, has positively affected your life in any way, seek higher rewards by contributing financially to the cause.

PLEASE

DONATE
SYNOPSIS

This book "ATHEISM: THE PATH TO GOD", with its dynamic and colorful illustrations, begins the most contentious task in substantiating its search for the one true religion. It is designed to help readers recognize the ultimate truth through proper common sense and reasoning. We are born into distinct conditions without knowing why, and our assumptions have taken us beyond the boundaries of belief. Nevertheless, the weak remain subdued by the errant forces of their own, fed with daily doses of foolish and baseless prayers, destined to a life of fear.

The opening chapters impose on the rational mind, the coming into being, of the cosmic universe. Matter, the material cause guided by laws of nature, organized a pure and complacent world. Once a pure and dynamic civilization was established, the focus turns to its slow and gradual surrender to retrogression and decadence. A philosophical society then fell to the ritualistic kind and finally gave way to aesthetics and mythology.

The myths of diverse Gods and Goddesses sparked the immediate entries of a few atheistic cults, alienating themselves from the commotion of the mainstream. This denial however, only fabricated for them a superficial supernaturalism in man himself, to be not only comptroller, but also arbitrator of his own actions. Could matter and religion, the cause of our materialistic being and intended happiness, become our cage of miseries and imminent destruction?

The middle chapters really open the floodgates to the many steep and thorny controversies of the main dogmas. Sprouted along ethnic elements, they all have initiated a series of severe and stinging criticism over superstition and the reprehensible acts of barbarity and tyranny. These leave a few to wonder; could the superiority complex of one stagnate all the others into an inferiority complex's frenzy?

As the need for religious tolerance grew around an evidently civilized world, a few smaller doctrines proclaimed their rightful place among the big players. In the name of universal peace and love, they have somehow claimed credence of sequestering brutality and segregation to a very sparse peaceful co-existence. However, the forceful and limber show to sustain a credible crusade for salvation, has so far, continued to be nothing else but an illusion.

Among the gullible masses and the irritant dogmatic preachers rose brave skeptic challengers. They are the atheists, though few in number have earned themselves, through some force of proper reasoning, the science of man and nature. If there is a Supernatural Being, He can be known only by rational knowledge. Although criticized for their egocentric courses of action, by their constant denial of such an existence, they are strangely treading the path to a rational spirituality.

The ending chapters called for the combined forces of true religion and science to eternalize the ultimate truth of our cosmic universe. This cogent knowledge, also the source of all sciences, relates to the distinctive heights of achievements of the human soul. The bondage by embodiments as low as insects and vegetables strikes not only the true purpose of ethics and morals but of all creation.

It lucidly details the true Nature, attributes and Characteristics of a supreme creator. An Omniscient and Omnipotent power that governs the cosmic universe in strict accordance to the immutable laws of Nature. A system of justice, signaling sins as unforgivable and salvation to be a strenuous individual effort, and never a free ride.

The final call, of what was once a message of universal harmony, contains a rational statement underlying the fervent call to blend the two vantages. A rational order, unchanged by age, hidden by scientific imprecision and the false powers of belief, is the only positive call for the restoration of an individual glory and the very realistic goal of liberation.
"If all the religions of the world were in harmony with each other there would have been one religion, but since they oppose each other there is one true religion." Based on this assertion, the world had experienced universality in some early period of creation and is now undergoing periods of retrogression and decadence. However, why must mankind bare the brunt of these sporadic phases of destruction?

Credulity and gullibility is the norm of our present era as countless factions of mankind sift relentlessly through doctrines after doctrines, directed particularly by genetic obsession, seeking a final resting place for their souls. These lost souls remain buried in uncertainties by the daily bombardment of every irrational dogma that has plagued this planet for centuries.

The altruism and the verity of this book are clear when the vestiges of all these dogmas are torn to pieces by pure rationalism. A faith which is in conformity with the immutable laws of nature and in harmony with science, and which is supported by many references of rational Western and Eastern philosophers becomes clear.

Misguided religion can never remain the same for those who were at a loss in justifying the end of ethics and morals. Morality is no longer a good deed without a reward. The laws of ethics are no longer in place to punish "Ignorance of the law is no excuse" but rather to deter, thus no one escapes its infallible justice. It is the only viable means of answering the charges of "sentence to life on earth".

This highly controversial book probes the source of every adverse condition that is plaguing the planet and its inhabitants. The irrational practices and teachings of the venal prophets of the ages are being chastised for not only condoning but silently promoting these adversities. It also beckons the return to every ethics, morals, and science far above what is known by the gullible mass, and is as old as creation itself, as the only pragmatic cure.

The few who are bold enough to contradict the untenable messages of these diabolical messengers called themselves "atheists". They are also severely criticized for their egocentric convictions, although their significantly rational thought and learning of man, nature, and science has unknowingly secured for them, THE PATH.

The slow and gradual scientific creation of the universe, which is rationally supported by the one true revelation, has also given added meaning to the purpose of the Soul. Above all, it necessitated the true existence of a Just Maker, which sets the aspirants on THE RIGHT PATH.

This sagacious book, aided with beautiful illustrations, transcends mankind from the dazzling wonders of the material world, which instead of being the soul's happiness unfortunately becomes its cage of miseries. The instant perception of the vast potential of the soul opens the door of the cage. This newborn freedom brings the soul face to face with the most astounding resplendence of the Almighty God. It is truly the ultimate heaven, desired by the soul, via THE ONE TRUE PATH.

The answer to the world's tribulation lies not in anything new, a constantly disputed phenomenon, which has left us increasingly, divided. Many, though overwhelmed, will be fervent as they undertake this journey with me and witness the immensely gratifying successes of this rational ancient theology that held the world in congruity until the last 5,000 years.
ABOUT THE AUTHOR

It was 1971 when autocracy began to rear its ugly head in the former British colony of Guyana that I decided to make Canada my home. My father, a second generation East Indian indentured worker, was a Vedic priest and cradled me in a strict Vedic tradition. Nevertheless, the advent of my academic years discerned me as a rebel who challenged almost every inquiry that came my way.

Incongruity was the norm of father and son liaison. His actions in some ways did not measure up to what he preached, accepting his belief would have made me no different from the credulous masses, but reluctantly I did become his student. This obedience, which was a criterion for all young people, has given me an astronomical advantage in life today, though I did not recognize it then.

The path of atheism was inevitable; no one could have convinced me otherwise. Why a merciful and compassionate God revealed opposing paths to salvation? He promulgated some religion to the consumption of cow-flesh and prohibited others because of the motherhood attribute of giving milk. I made many visits to churches, temples, synagogues and mosques and all worships were different. All assemblage had their own notion of God and heaven but all had one thing in common, the same fiery hell.

After a time in my new country, I revisited my country of birth and found it eight years later far poorer than I left it. The spiritual and social deterioration of society made me realize that other than being a nonsmoker and living in a country far developed and short of nothing, I had not done any spiritual healing of my soul. An inner mystic craving for a pious life immediately began to unfold by abstaining from alcohol, meat and anything that permit the promiscuous mixing with the opposite sex.

The process of study and investigation together with the purification of body, mind and soul through the practice of Yoga/meditation became a daily routine. A few years later my younger brother, a master in Vedic (Yoga) Philosophy, Brahmacharya Subhanand1, immensely strengthened the little taught to me in my childhood days. His first hand approach in theory and practice, after ten years of study in India, had filled the gap in my quest to discover the one true path.

After ten years of practice I was poised and primed for the knowledge of the Vedic philosophy. The “Light of Truth” and "An introduction to the Vedas" written by Maharishi Swami Dayanand Saraswati and his Commentary of the Rig Veda in English

1 The vows of chastity, purity, austerity and discipline throughout student life, and obligation to recite the Vedas (revealed knowledge) daily, and live according to certain embodied codes of conduct introduced in the Vedic system of education.
by Acharya Deva Vidya Marlanda was pivotal to my early studies. The "Life and Teachings of Swami Dayanand by Bawa C. Singh and "Wisdom of the Rishis" by Pt. Gurudat Vidyarti were added sources of inspiration and wisdom. Constant reading, questioning, examining the tenets of all the religions of the world and communion (the four subsidiary means of reasoning) have brought me a wealth of rational thinking.

It was during one of Hinduism’s holiest traditional festival of Shivratri that a young boy’s dream of divine inspiration was shattered. Mool Shankar, only 14, alone stood awake in anxiety at this all-night vigil, only to witness rats nibbling at the offerings around the huge (Shiva) idol, instead. This began his rejection of all notions of the only God he knew and led to many more altercations between father and son. Thus his sudden disappearance from family and society a few years later and his sudden emergence as Maharishi Swami Dayanand Saraswati some 40 years later was imminent. These revolts of atheistic adolescence, somewhat like my own, inspired the title of this book “Atheism: The path to the one true religion.”

I am now unwavering of the truth that whatever is painful to me is painful to others and whatever is good for me, is good for the world. The credulous might consider this truth in question as egoistic. Nevertheless, what I have accomplished in my practice of the one true religion may convince many, of the altruism of this truth.

Practice of Yoga for purification is the control of the mind. The mind craves for the worldly pleasure through materialism. These cravings lead us to the five deadly sins of greed, anger, lust, vanity and infatuation. Acquiring the knowledge of the one true religion, elevated the realization that whatever a soul sows it will reap, no more and no less. This way they deter me, while I am enjoying the bliss of the Divine. The individual effort is compulsory for each human being to rise through this path.

I have found myself detached in many ways that might be deemed abnormal to the non-practicing individual. My baths consisted of cold water twice daily. This eliminates the driving fear of sickness during the winter. Excessive heat and cold temperature is unable to penetrate the controlled mind to cause any discomfort to the physical body. Such control of mind brings immense happiness even in isolation, as the period of silence affords me ample time to continue reasoning (meditation).

Conquering boredom and quelling the nagging and noisy quarrels of day-to-day family life has resulted in creating a heaven. This heavenly peace restricts the urge of traveling to only necessity; thus, it is my contribution to saving our ozone layer. Vegetarianism has also negated any atonement for taking a life, which contributes to compunction for all species of God's creation.

As my knowledge expands to understand the science of the body the exercises combined with vegetarian diet, lauds the progress of an envious healthy individual. I bare no memory of my last visit to a doctor; it could have been ten or twelve years ago.
Even then, my medical file had become obsolete and continued practice will assure me of happy and healthy life to come.

This freedom eliminates the possibility of me being a burden to society (social programs), my family and future generation. Swift atonement as reconciliation for my past transgressions is imminent, as sins are unforgiving. However, joy and happiness will cover the atonement. This is the effect of wisdom of the one true religion; joy and happiness spray its rays like the sun, to all those whom I contact and my message of the Vedic Religion will never differ.

I have also come to the conclusion, that by the practice of the one true religion an individual can avoid three professional traits.

The first is a member of the medical profession, one who is always very gentle and kind. However, as seen today he is never quite capable in prevention or a cure, but is always available to provide a temporary relief. In this way, patients or clients can keep coming back as they are always told to do. Gradually, they are pumped up with chemical laden drugs until addiction sets in. In the end, they are not only paying him through the nose, but will be begging him to do the ungodly act of mercy killing.

The second professional character is a lawyer whom the client can always praise for his courtesy and politeness. He knows and controls all laws that govern the legal system of the age. The more we lie, cheat, rob and kill the more rights we have. Therefore, in the system lawyers created, we the victims are the culprits, and are always made to pay.

The third and last profession belongs to a priest or preacher, who is after the sinful soul but never aspires to become a teacher. The disturbed physical body and mind, we cannot avoid in the other two professionals, are of least concern to him. Under the pretense of salvation, this ‘self-righteous prince’ of God gags the intellect of our freeborn souls and robs us of our last penny.

I firmly believe that the one true religion is here to dispel ignorance (suffering) and bring us knowledge (happiness) by removing our doubts openly. This unlimited knowledge demands a lifetime of daily practice. This discipline becomes an addiction and as life starts to become heavenly, the urge is always there to explore. Thus, it does not only become an exploration of ethics and morals but also science. This knowledge conquers all curiosities and fears of ourselves, the planet and our universe. The Vedic truth is the only reality to ending life’s daily stream of miseries and propels the urge for universal peace and harmony.
The majority of the world’s 5.8 billion population professes their obedience and loyalty to one religion or the other. A small minority leisurely make regular changes to different religions. As they look for more of what they might be comfortable with rather than harmonize their faith through reasoning.

The firm belief that all religions ultimately lead to God is an argument that is not easily defended, as many have been and will be threatened with persecution rather than be converted. There are numerous varieties of religions from which to make a choice, yet there is no stopping in the increase of orgiastic cults and other so-called new age spiritual groups.

Spontaneous individual recoveries or achievements are made in many different religious and non-religious lifestyles and all are accredited to some particular religion. It is totally mystifying how one can credit one’s religion to this blimp of actuality when the same occurs in any other religious circle. This kind of blind ideology binds the credulous to a peculiar belief, which ultimately leads to excruciating pain and misery, life after life. God, supposedly, created all the religions of the world, yet they obviously are not in harmony with one another. Since they all opposed one another and God’s omniscience is irrefutable, then they had to be concocted by man. This is so evident when all worship one God in so many conflicting ways ensuing the many dissensions that have been and are still confronting us, from six thousand years ago to today.

What we believe to be true is true, but that does not mean it is the universal truth, otherwise, we would not be killing one another in the name of religion. Often dialogues between different faith groups are being convened to convey harmony or religious tolerance. Yet, these discussions have failed to bring any lasting peace to mankind mainly because of the resentment for diverse beliefs, ‘that mine is the only way to salvation,’ is running deep.

The religions of Sikhism, Bahia, Islam and Zoroastrianism were founded during the last fifteen hundred years. Judaism and Christianity were founded about two thousand years ago. Buddhism and Hinduism were founded two thousand six hundred years and four thousand years ago respectively. But beliefs of these religions have been proven to be in conflict with the modern Science.

Within the last century, scientific discoveries of artifacts and skeletal remains, from one million, eight hundred thousand to 3.6 million years old and remains of dinosaurs, which are over some fifty million years old have caused these religions much embarrassment. Then again, there are also doubt of scientific accuracies, even among scientists themselves.

Religion, promoting to the absolute omission of Science, has produced a span of superstition, tyranny and barbarism like that which deluged Europe in the perversive ages of the Church. Science, on the other hand, not join to the utter neglect of religion,
continues to produce a reign of infidelity, impiousness and imprecision as prevailed throughout the ages. Only the two vantages blended together can bring perfect and complete harmony in all aspects of this once beautiful creation.

The question is, what was the prevailing religion before all of the above? Was it the One True Religion? If that were so, it would be a religion not only of the highest order of ethics and morals, but also one in complete harmony with science. It would certainly not be like the above-mentioned religions a confession of weakness, a humble admission of the helplessness of humanity and absolute reliance on an external power or a particular person for the salvation of mankind. It had to be a theology, founded upon rational philosophy and Science.

It is a genuine claim that all that we generally came to know was through a revelation from a Supreme Being, yet there is not an iota of proof of any scientific revelation in any of the prevailing religions of the world. We constantly live by these codes of morals and ethics, and the scientific technological ventures have become a part of our day to day living. So, the big question is, which is the one true revelation of morals, ethics and of all sciences?

The excitement of venturing abroad whether it be business or pleasure is all too familiar. Among preparations, charting the one true path to the airport is necessary to meet the schedule departure, by referring to a road map. The journey to God, which is spiritual fulfillment or salvation, can also be a crusade of joy or sorrow depending on the path chosen. The examination of the tenets contained in all the sacred books based on all the religions is necessary, before embarking on such a voyage. It is the only way to open our minds to the other religions and to assure us of the one true path, without any contradiction.

We are born into a religion, and as children are bound by it. Such situations are inevitable. Our different conditions and inclinations are the results in our past actions of previous births. But as students entering the realms of academic eons we must become more prudent and inquisitive in our quest for the truth. Not that what we were taught is wrong, but is it right?

Acceptance of any faith (dogma) without reasoning is credulity. Many are forced to remain this way for fear of retribution from parents, teachers and society. Some simply accept it because of ancestry and some, because of adverse conditions like poverty, illness and fear. But there are those who, because of the many contradictions and confutations, chose to become or remain agnostics and atheists.

Discrimination in all aspects of civilization is irrepressible. In every corner of the world class fights against class, creed against creed, and race against race. All the founding religions of the world have their roots along racial lines. Hinduism, the most ancient of them all originated in India. The worship of God is incarnations of Ram, Krishna, Ganesha
and Shiva. Taoism, Confucianism and Buddhism are strictly followed by the Orientals. Although the Buddha was of Indian descent, his image and ideology were drastically changed for the atheists' oriental acceptance. Adam, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus of Judaism and Christianity are traditionally dedicated to the Caucasoid race.

The Prophet Mohammad integrated the doctrine of Bible with the diametric idiom and mannerism of Hinduism and gave it to the Arabians as Islam. The natives of Africa and the Americas had their variant tribal idolization. The early conquests of Europe, Asia, Africa and the Americas have resulted in many converts to Christianity and Islam, by force or inducement. Later, the mass migrations of different races, to different continents, willingly and unwillingly joined different religious groups.

The constant ballyhooing of ‘The Big Bang Theory’ is the atheist's conception of the creation of the Universe, but they are still perplexed as to why. They have discovered matter, but still want to know what it is made of. They are slowly accepting the fact that man was biologically created, but cannot find the source of biology. There are unequivocally many more unanswered questions for the non-believers and believers.

Is there a God? How can one God be the God for all of the world? When, out of what, and why, did God create the world? How can God be just as well as merciful? Where is He? Do souls go to heaven or hell for all eternity? Are there really miracles? If so, didn't they not breach the law of nature? Is this the only creation? Why do the innocent suffer? Where do the souls come from? What is salvation and how can it be attained?

What proofs are there as to religious books being the Word of God? Questions about religion need answers. There are reasonable explanations to every doubt. However, too often we find the answers biased, fallaciously or evaded to protect ‘religious’ pride.

The world has succumbed to a credulity crisis for almost five thousand years. There is no relief in sight and has now become a gullibility affliction where everyone is looking for a quick fix or a temporary relief.

The universality of pure monotheism is dying for two reasons; one is that it is the law of nature that eventually dictates it decay and consequently the end; and the other is that it is difficult to ingrain this philosophical view in a credulous society that lacks reasoning. It definitely takes time and proper guidance to ingrain genuine reasoning habits into an individual. Patience is virtue and only a scanty few possess the will to reason.

There are four subsidiary means of reasoning:
1. Listening and reading most attentively with a calm mind to the lectures of a learned man. More so if the subjects are of Divine Science, because it is the most abstruse and the subtlest of all sciences.
2. Thinking over what one has heard or read, and removing doubts by questioning.
3. Rationalizing is the next step. When all doubts are cleared let the enquirer enter into the superior condition of self-realization (mediation).
4. The result is the correct knowledge of the nature, properties and characteristics of the desired objective.

After several years of studying, practicing and applying these four subsidiaries means, taught by Swami (altruistic teacher) Dayanand Saraswati, I have come to the conclusion, that the inquisitive mind guided by his books the “Light of Truth” and “An Introduction to The Vedas” authenticate the only rational path to God.

I will try to have explanations within reason to the numerous unanswered questions that have created so many doubts in the minds of the many enquiring souls of all faiths. The references given, prove the power of reasoning, through the three tests of truth. First, it conforms with the law of nature (what was right in the beginning cannot be wrong now or vice versa). Secondly, it deals with the purity and conviction of one’s soul ~ whatever is painful to you is painful to others and whatever is good for you, is good for the world. Thirdly, it concurs what is known through the 8 evidences of direct cognizance, inference, analogy, testimony, history, deduction, possibility and negation. This text is not about a new message, but about one that has been here since the beginning of creation. One that has been expounded by many wise men for centuries now. Yet, somehow the message has been lost or distorted through the ages. This is the sign of the constant decay of civilization as the law of nature dictates.

It is a known fact that if there is a Just God in any religion, there can never be anything new (revelation) - not after the first revelation, (now nor any time in the future) as many souls will be deprived.

To speak of, write about, and believe in a thing as it is, is the truth. So it is the bounden duty of the truthful and the learned to unfold the right nature of truth and untruth in their writings and speeches before all humankind, and then to leave them free to judge what promotes their welfare and what is wrong for their interests.

Many people, through bigotry and imprudence, have misconstrued the meaning of rational books of this nature. This resulted in the false doctrines of today, which are like cancer, a billion-dollar business that has more people making a living out of it than people having the incurable disease. If a cure for either cancer or false belief is found, one can imagine how many millions of jobs will be lost? That is the horrendous price that souls are paying with the promise of salvation (going to heaven for all eternity).

Measures are being examined to attack the major catastrophes of the world through modern science, but there is never any room for religious coherence. The abundance of false doctrines is the root cause of all miseries. Protecting these false doctrines in the
name of religious harmony is a satirical mimicry to the human race. This has gone so inauspiciously wrong that even modern technology cannot keep pace.

Whenever an exemplified situation arises concerning religious tolerance, it is credited to a few developed nations. Yet it is hardly a view that will stand, since these same nations are now witnessing the birth of extremism. Economic hardship and compromises with ethnic diversity (due to immigration) is beginning to take root. This will soon equal the intolerance of different faiths, that occurs in the under developed and undeveloped nations of the world, where the unrelenting cases of poverty and abomination exist.

Hopefully, this publication will be the awakening for many curious souls from the bondage of irrational dogmatism. The world must accept the one universal truth if we are genuinely interested in harmonizing it. There is neither prejudice within me nor any intent in causing any animosity among fellow men.

Those whom I have condemned as misleading the multitudes are deserving of such condemnation. Those who are relegated to the bottom of the social ladder are there because the conditions were already prepared for them by following the unrighteous practices of the venal prophets, and to continue this course will lead to further miseries.

The emphasis of religious tolerance is a commanding and transcending event, tied to all religious, social and political bodies of all secular nations of the world today. Thus subjection to such a comprising rule becomes and remains only a temporary mainstay. It creates an artificial peace among mankind on the outside, while on the inside, it is tearing our creation to threads with sudden sporadic and extremely volatile events.

If I am judged to be too openly blatant and critical, it is because of the seriousness of the destruction that is at hand and what is yet to come. It is the only logical expedient in confronting the dogmatic annotations of these diabolical prophets, saints and preachers who have misled the innocent through out the ages.

This book is to further advance the cause of the one true path and not to injure the feelings of others or do them harm or bring fictitious charges against anyone. For those who are languishing in miseries and yearn for happiness and truthfulness it is time to scrutinize the tenets of all religions. This will further expand their knowledge concerning religion and by that make it easy for them to discriminate between right and wrong and embrace the truth. The soul of man possesses that capacity for learning the truth.

For mankind to decide whether what he has heard or read is right or wrong. All parties must be acquainted with the teachings of each other’s religion in order to have a mutual discussion and be freed. If not, they are apt fall into an abyss of superstition and inaccuracies. Divergences arise over doctrines that are false, but should all discuss a subject with the sole aspiration of finding out the truth they can succeed. May the one true
Omnipresent, Omniscient and All-pervading God inspire those who seek to find His wisdom and purity.

**A CREDULOUS JOURNEY TO THE AIRPORT**

Life is transient, we come and we go, in a never-ending cycle of creation so fated by an eternal God. We are contracted workers brought to this new land (earth) by our forefathers, where we have become fathers and, which finally lead to generations after generations.

However, like our forefathers or ancestors, we do not become permanent citizens of this new land. We will have to go, after our allotted tasks are accomplished. Since they were also progenitors of earlier ancestry, they were also told of the route to freedom, and they like those before, follow on various instructions handed down to them.

Similarly, the different conditions or instructions will definitely determine the route to the airport and the scheduled departure to retirement (salvation), the final goal of all humanity. The illustration determines our different conditions (religions) and the paths that are compulsory for a safe arrival at the airport.

The path leading to this destination has many twists and turns. Life in the great turmoil of the world is full of many trials and large number of difficulties will be the confrontations of this long journey.

The routes indicated by the white lines becomes the route of the credulous world that they were instructed to follow in the footsteps of their ancestors. However, this leads them blindly in circles encountering miseries after miseries as depicted by the illustration. These adversaries are low fuels, snowstorms, etc. which can make life unbearable.

As frustrations build up rejection of ancestral instructions becomes imminent looking at inquiries or investigations as the next sensible thing to do, and this leads to THE PATH, (indicated by the red line) to the airport. Since it is only the path, a concentrated effort of alertness of road and signs is necessary.

This further reasoning becomes THE RIGHT PATH (blue). The continuing exertion to examine all information, alertness and to keep the vehicle well serviced (oil, fuel, etc.) must be a continuous effort.

This effort will lead into THE TRUE PATH (green), but continuity of all things positive for passengers and vehicle is necessary for the last stretch of the route to the Airport. The contact of self-analysis and service inspires the alertness not to miss the plane to the final destination.

It must be noted that the failure to follow these instructions at any level can result in deviating to lower paths in their respective order. These failures can also be of different nature and can result in different levels of decline to lower levels and a possible return to white routes to begin all over again.

Likewise, the journey through faith, from credulity (false dogmas), by investigation and reasoning, for punctual and a pain-free arrival to salvation (the airport).
The credulous journey to the airport starts on being told to follow the GREEN highway. This path without airport signs to follow will be unnecessarily longer. Many uncertainties like flat tire, stalled engine, snow storm, loss of time, broken or flooded bridge and robbery are possible. After going around and around in frustration, attempts should be made to inquire or to do some investigation which will lead to the PATH.

The requirement of further studies by the means of investigations led to the RIGHT PATH. Continuous attentiveness, service and care of a vehicle ensures the TRUE PATH (Airport Road), which can guarantee the safe and schedule arrival at the Airport.
CHAPTER 1

MATTER
(The Material Cause of Creation)

The element of matter gives birth to souls in the continuous fabrication of bodies that imply youth, purity and innocence. Then irreversibly, the gradual process of aging eventually begins its descent to old age and finally, death. This is the verified concept that all things created or acquired are subjected in this way, to the unchangeable laws of nature. It leaves no room for any doubt, that the declined state of religion today, had its roots in complete universality and righteousness in the beginning.

This simple rule forms the foundation of the ancient Vedic religion of the Hindus. The method of worship was free of matter (materialism) and very simple. There were no temples, no mosques and no churches. Everyone worshipped the one true God. There were no mediator, no incarnation or manifestation and no prophet. God was addressed according to His nature, attributes and characteristics. There was less of matter (materialism) to distract the pious minds and enough knowledge of it to free the soul. God was considered the sole entity of the inner life and the comprehension of matter a criterion for salvation.

Matter in spite of being one homogeneous unity is also a continuous whole of three kinds of substances with their three kinds of qualities (High, medium and low).

“That condition of matter in which the intellect-promoting, passion-exciting and stupidity-producing qualities are found combined in equal proportions is the uncreated, imperishable elementary matter.”

This explains how matter, which is one homogeneous unit with only one quality changes itself in to so many different forms of various qualities. Only it can be said as to how the world of multifarious forms came out from one uniformed substance.

Here rest the fact that God created neither morals nor evil. Both are innate in matter, the sole composition of the physical body. Passion and stupidity establishes the criterion of committing sin as a natural phenomena of mankind. On the other hand, the intellect-promoting criteria requires adamant and continuous effort, not to eliminate, but only to suppress the other two.

These substances and qualities, in the manifested state are in the state of potency of disequilibrium. But in the unmanifested state of matter these remain in one equilibrated condition. So it is due to proportion and disproportional of the potency of this trio of substances and qualities that travesty in the many forms arises.

This phenomenon will continue until the equiilibrated condition cease to transfer energy and consequently all actions would have a stop. The biggest centers of energy like the sun are disseminating their energy in vast space and losing the same every moment. Like wise, when the whole energy will be lost the universe will be dissolved which leaves the whole of matter non-active.
“Matter which seems to give us the image of stability and repose only exists, then, by reason of the rotatory movement of its particles so that when atoms have radiated all their energy in the form of luminous, calorific, electric and other forms of vibrations, they return to the primitive ether.”

Science is silent of when energy will come and matter will tend towards creation again. Vedic theology declares that the efficient cause, God the gorgeous and everlasting center of all energies will import the material elements with energy by heating the atomic units and matter will restart to the process of evolution.

Any kind of travesty arising qualitatively or quantitatively is due to the disequilibrium of the three substances and qualities. A single drop of rainwater creates sweetness in apples, sourness in lime and lemon and bitterness in black pepper. In the same manner, the one continuous unity produces all varieties in the worldly phenomena through the potency of this trio of qualities and substance.

There are three fundamental questions that arise in connection with matter. Can all phenomena be reduced to numberless units, each devoid of dimensions and yet having existence and being further indivisible? Secondly, can everything be reduced to unity, the all-pervading one and devoid of dimensions and apparent qualities? And thirdly, can everything be reducible to an absolute nothing? The first two are definitely possible, whereas the third is totally impossible.

The Vedic Science has reconciled accordingly that for ordinary reactions to go on or for ordinary dissolutions, one can stop at bigger units of mass, which may be triads, dyads or atoms. The primordial state by itself is non-manifest, and real manifestation occurs to the state of when it is condensed to five elements. In the non-manifest state matter is numberless and dimension less, the one all-embracing unit. It is in the absolute causal form. The moment it is condensed to an effect-form there appear in it numberless points of simple positional dimensions. These are called atoms and for subsequent transformations they act as cause.

Atoms are fundamental of matter in its primary manifested state. When they finally merge in to causal form, as if by a process of melting they all become a continuous whole, the heterogeneity disappears and they are lost in a homogeneous one. This stage is known as matter, which is a homogeneous continuous whole, the one all-embracing Unity with only one quality, the primordial material causality.

God energized the primordial matter and the whole structure was heated. Divine will and wisdom prevailed all-over it and cosmic motion took place by breaking the condition of inertia. By this process matter began to unfold itself into heterogeneity. To give a lucid idea of matter before creation, here are some verses from the Rig Veda.

“Before the creation, the whole universe rests concealed in matter as swallowed up there by. When heat is created there pervades light through out and by the combining power of this heat come out from matter the earth, water, atmospheric region, and solar space with its grand system. Herbaceous plants of various kind sprung out luxuriantly.”

“Before creation there was no void or space, nor was there manifest the primordial matter, nor atoms, nor even the ether or luminous nebular mass of matter. There was some fine indescribable

---

1 The Sama, Rig, Atharva and Yajur are the four Vedas revealed to the ancient Aryans in the beginning of creation.
matter which extended like haze, but like a vanishing cloud of mist (as seen in the early morning during a rainy season), its expanse and depth could not cover Him, the refute of all finite beings”

“There was no death then, nor was there life. There was also no sign to distinguish day from night. that one then, with His material energy, i.e., matter lived breathless and nothing else distinct from Him, was manifest.”

“In the beginning matter lay concealed in darkness, i.e., in homogeneity and concealed in it lay all this visible and invisible universe without any sign of discrimination. The whole matter was covered with primordiality and minuteness. One Supreme Divine-being made this manifest by giving the heat to it by His own power and will. That is, He combined matter with energy which was lost at the time of dissolution and made it manifest.”

The minutest particle of matter that cannot be divided any further is called an atom. Sixty (60) atoms enter the composition of a molecule, two (2) molecules or one hundred and twenty (120) atoms enter into the composition of the ordinary physical air. Three (3) air forms that condition of matter whose property is light, and heat, four (4) air form liquid and five (5) form solids. It is in this way, by the process of combining atoms and molecules, that the visible things are produced.

“The matter combined with energy and eternal laws were manifested by all-pervading heat due to the will and power of God. Dissolution of the universe takes place by His will, and cycle of creation begins again thereby. It is He, by whose efficiency and power atmospheric ocean of vast space comes into being.”

In this verse it has been clearly described that God enervate matter by His own all-pervading heat. He also gives rise to eternal laws through this and these remain together in material evolution. The evolution takes place under these eternal laws. God’s will and efficiency remains above and matter below. God’s will precedes motion in matter. He moves towards set design and purpose of the world.

In the Yajur Vedic verse (40-5) God has been called the unmoved mover. Aristotle adopted this same view. Matter was below and God’s will and perseverance above. The fact thus maintained is that none of the effect-forms of matter takes place without His will. Every form and phenomenon is destined to occur in its cause under the governance of God.

When matter becomes its primal condition, after the dissolution of the phenomenal world, then souls with their previous actions and atomic units of element rest in sleep. In this sleeping state nothing can be visible or distinguishable. When by the will of God creation takes place and ray of divine wisdom makes matter manifested, then everything becomes manifested.

Matter which rests in homogeneous state does not at once break its homogeneity and minuteness. The breaking of non-manifestativeness completes its course gradually. Therefore, the element which was first affected by primordial matter was very minute, rare and indescribable.

In July 1995, a tabletop experiment chilled atoms of gas to the lowest temperature ever achieved. The experiment created a “super atom” by using laser beams confirming a 1925 prediction by Albert Einstein, who based the idea on work by Indian physicist Satyendra Nath Bose.
The speeding movement of atoms was slowed in a puff of rubidium gas that caused the hottest of the gas atoms to bounce away. This left behind a core of gas so cold that all atomic motion came to a near standstill. The lasers and an exotic evaporation assisted in plunging the temperature of the rubidium gas to within 20 billionths of a degree of absolute zero, or -238°C. Mr. Carl Wieman, University of Colorado physicist and his co-worker Eric Cornell contended that it is a new state of matter, which has completely different properties from any other matter. The creation of the Bose-Einstein condensate, which it is now called, had been attempted by hundreds of physicists over the decades, but failed to reach the extreme low temperatures required.

In reality, it is not really a creation of a “super atom” but simply a discovery of a state of matter, which has always been present (eternal). It has always been known to be in existence by the old oriental sages and Indian physicist but only, now, discovered. This certainly, explains a condition of the state of matter during the period between dissolution and creation of the universe.

Matter is the material causes of all that is visible and invisible, internal and external. In it lies also, the dire cravings and attachments of the souls. In this age, matter clings and clusters heavily about man’s interior life. It can be the dead-freight of his perilous voyage from the cradle to the crematorium. The attachment to matter has now become the sole entity of the outer life.

The process of decayed spirituality from universality has reached the individual level. Billions now kneel down before its shrines as they idolized matter incessantly. They bring to it many offerings, covering its temples with everything within the power of man to bestow. Scientific art, even music and the works of genius, with developments of the noblest talents, with everything, even life itself becomes elements of worship.

They make matter the chief object, both of masterly effort and spiritual contemplation. All life has now become bondage to matter which becomes the master of the mind. It is the mandate of matter which the mind obeys most of earthly time. The sight of objects, taste of fruits, the smell of odors, the cognition of sensations, the hearing of sounds are the comforts where the spirit dwells. It is difficult to realize the potential of the inner realities of the soul. The detachment of materialism is the freedom of the soul and its attachment is the death of the soul. Light and darkness cannot co-exist together.
CHAPTER 2

HINDUISM
(The source of all credulous beliefs)

The Early Vedic Age

Obscurity still exists in the minds of Western Historians about the origin of the Vedas (revealed knowledge). The earliest written evidence was given at about 1500 B.C. by Western scholars. The assumption was that the ancient Rishis (altruistic teachers) must have passed it down orally. This ancient religion of the Hindus of India was known as the Vedic religion, the revelation given to the Aryans (noble) in the beginning of creation.

The first age of complete piety of the Indo-Aryans depicted God as formless. He was without a corporeal body, no veins, and no arteries. He could not be depicted by any image or idol. He could be worshipped at any place where one could sing the glory of His nature in any place where serenity prevailed, in a forest, at the foot of a hill or on a riverbank.

The Vedic theism was of a natural form, pure monotheism. They believed that the worship of only one God who was father, mother and friend to all animate and inanimate things. Humankind prayed to Him for peace, prosperity, strength, long life, intellect, food, progeny, defense, protection and everything worth aspiring for. He was and still is, here, there, and everywhere.

Vedic religion was individual as well as social with a few simple laws of society, which consisted of well-set and sturdy families. Families owned cattle, horses and many other domestic animals. These animals were treated with kindness and warmth. It was total harmony between man and animal. Whenever there was violence it was in self-defense. There were vibrant and striving communities where a simple social order was classified into four groups.

The classifications depended on professions, uniqueness and preferences. The highest class were teachers devoted to learning, education, philosophy and such disciplines. The second group were dedicated to the protection of society, administration and the like. The third class engaged in agriculture, trade, and business or creation of wealth, and the last group served society with manual labor and were treated with dignity.

One had the option to choose to belong to any group according to ones inclinations and accomplishments. These classes were introduced at sometime in the beginning. These now abhorred applications were irrelevant to that age where everyone was imbued with piety.

A person’s life was cleaved into four stages:--

The student life or the creative period where he or she was brought up in the teacher’s academy (entering at the age of eight years old). This is the period of celibacy, which can continue through out life or until marriage. Celibacy means the practice of total control of the loss of the seminal fluid.

The married life or the life of householder (between the ages of twenty-four and forty-eight years old).

I. the retired life of meditation, service and devotion and more learning. (Usually between age fifty and seventy-five years old).
II. **Renouncement** or the life solely devoted to service of a fully righteous society without attachment to family, property and public approbation (usually at seventy-five years old). The first stage was mandatory, the others were optional.

The philosophical age was when man became more inquisitive in the verses of the Vedas (Vedic revelation). Man looked at the wonders of God's creation and tried to understand them in terms of the revealed knowledge. There were two types of knowledge being sought:

III. The knowledge pertaining to mundane disciplines which included grammar, prosody, etymology, astronomy, mathematics, logic, elementary physics or physical sciences, medicine and the like.

IV. The knowledge of the Absolute, the Supreme God or Teacher.

In this most studious and academic periods of human history, the Upanishads, the Brahmanas, the Darshanas and Smritis, all systems of Vedic philosophy (commentaries on the Vedas), were written. Metaphysics prevailed over material sciences, which was considered the intellectual approach to God. Yoga of Patanjali provided an austere method of psychic approach to God.

As the period progressed, man became more and more analytical and logical, and more academic advancements were made. This led to further studies and a new culture, of which man was proud, sprung up. God created the sun, and man discovered fire which became symbols through which God manifested Himself to man.

Fire was not simple to produce but once produced, attempts were made to keep it alive by whatever kind of fuel was obtainable. So man developed a ritual to keep it alive and this was the origin of fire worship. It was not meant to replace God, but merely became a center of activity. Around fire great thinkers raised their academicianship. The sacred fire became the central figure in open-air laboratories and observatories and all sciences were pursued around this ritual. Geometry, human and animal anatomy, science of agriculture and farming were developed around these ritualistic laboratories.

It was a glorious period in Indian history where man was monotheistic and loved his God. Through dedication, earlier man established a society of brotherhood and righteousness and this was his religion. Man was non-credulous and ever progressive in the field of knowledge, and the seers in this period were held in supreme esteem for their devotion to knowledge and sublime ethical life as they worked to unearth the mysteries of nature.

“No reasonable person will deny to the Hindus of former times the praise of very extensive learning. The variety of subject upon which they wrote prove that almost every science was cultivated among them. The manner also in which they treated these subjects proves that the Aryan learned men yielded the Palm of learning to scarcely any other of the ancients. The more their philosophical works and law books are studied, the more will the enquirer be convinced of the depth of wisdom possessed by their authors.”

The early Vedic period, Philosophical and the ritualistic period were indeed glorious periods of Indian history and for all mankind. Society was occupied with developments in all aspects of life. Advancements were made as a result of pursuits in open-air laboratories and observatories centered around the sacred fire. Unfortunately at this time the drive for knowledge became secondary and attention was centralized on the sacred fire and all types of fire rituals were adopted. This led to the ecclesiastical or ritualistic period.
BIRTH OF FALSE DOGMAS

Rituals became primary, and study, investigation, and reasoning became secondary. Society became static, no longer dynamic and progressive. The interpretation of the rituals were reduced to lower standards. Society had plenty to enjoy, the individual had leisure and could give time to indulgence. In this age Vedic mantras were utilized for non-sacred practices. Vedic verses were separated from their sublime ideas and chanted at animal sacrifices.

The word, sacrifice, is sacred (non-violence) and does not mean the killing of animals, which were offered to different gods. The sacred names of God, which etymologically implied either some of the characteristics of God or referred to His noble actions were used to represent the many deities. The pure monotheism of the ancient Vedic religion was transformed to polytheism, the worship of many Gods.

God is great and therefore known as Brahma. He is adorable and is known as Agni. He is the supreme consciousness and is therefore, known as Indra. These names came to represent deities of independent heads. Sometimes they became presiding deities. There were different gods presiding over heaven, earth, water, rain, wind, fire and forest. Once this practice started there was no end to it.

After the ritualistic period came the impact of Art on religion. The Vedic mantras or verses were natural, beautiful poetry in their words, concepts and expressions. The misinterpretations of the philosophic discipline of these beautiful verses occurred over and over. The leisure and the static condition of society gave way to the development of art and aesthetics which spread to Egypt, Greece and Persia. During this period allegories and metaphors were already in Vedic literature and later in philosophical time the literature was used to illustrate certain viewpoints.

These poetic metaphors were then stretched further by poets, painters and sculptors. In Greece, there were statues depicting such abstract ideas as love, passion, wrath and so on. In India abstract ideas were given special configurations. So imagination gave rise to many queer combinations. One can hardly resist the conclusion, at least in India, that mythology rose as a rotten remnant of the old philosophical living religion of the ancient Aryans.

Lord Shiva has the figure of a beautiful youth with serpents around his neck and a crescent on his head. His son Ganesha has the body of man but the head of an elephant and he rides a rat. Brahma, the creator, has four faces. Lord Vishnu is shown as relaxing on the surface of waters. Goddess Sarasvati is a charming young lady with fore hands playing the Veena, and Lord Sesa has the form of a serpent. This period of art, which had a mass appeal, made an enormous impact on religion. It became popular and naturally had a future.

Art dominated the advancement of Indian thought and gave rise to a form of worship. This was how idolatry started. In many countries it still persists in various forms today. The Greeks had their own deities; so did the nations of the Middle East. Roman Catholics also succumbed to the circumstances of art. Christ and the Holy Trinity, the Cross, the Mythologies of the Old Testament, old stories and some historical incidents, all became idolized in the hands of these artists. Central ideas were thrown into the background and spatial configurations dominated the worship. Music was introduced and also became an added luster.
The pure approach to the monotheistic concept was replaced by the devotional approach of a new kind. This was based on fancies and by and by, superstitions grew around aesthetics. Art led illiterate masses to credulity. Then credulity was exploited by those who has vested interests in churches, temples and the so-called places of worship. This happened in Jainism Superstition got further backing from non-philosophic concepts of God assuming forms of incarnation or of special messengers called prophets.

Thus the concept of a mediator between man and his God arose. Man became dominant and God was thrown in the background. Each church had a master and the master became more important than God Himself. Each church had a priest and the priest had his followers. The innocent masses were exploited by those who had vested interests. Conflicts after conflicts followed. History is rich in the accounts of these prejudices and quarrels which still continue to this day and seem never ending.

FALL OF THE ARYANS

Superstitions in the form of religion became deep rooted in Indian society. This had a prejudicial and adverse effect on Indian society. Idol worship gave rise to temples which had the vested interests of the priests. The priests dominated the ideas of the masses and exploitation became rampant.

In ancient Vedic times India was known as Aryavarta till 5,000 years ago. The Aryans were the sovereign rulers of India and the rest of the world. It is from this country that all philosophy, arts and sciences that are extant. Amidst sporadic alternations of retrogression and decadence of civilization it will again fan out to different parts of the world. The English derived the rudiments of their civilization from the Romans, they from the Greeks, and the Greeks from the Egyptians, and the Egyptians from the Aryans.

Today scientists have no hard evidence for the origin of the advance technology that built the pyramids of Egypt, 4,000 years ago. Many wild theories were thrown out but there is one that stands out. The pyramids are assumed to be beacons containing some kind of energy force for guiding in some kind of air crafts. This high level of science introduces the wild assumption of alien space craft.

The striking analogies between the institutions of both India and Egypt, can probably attribute their construction to the advance Aryan science. These ancient scientists may have traveled by air. The word Vamuna, which means balloon, was frequently used in every Sanskrita (ancient history) work. This strongly supports the means by which Egypt was the first to receive Vedic Science from India. French philosopher prayed to God thus:-

“Mayest thou, O Lord, raise my country to that height of civilization and progress that had been attained by India in ancient times.”

It is also recorded in the Indian epic “Mahabharat” (history of the great war) that Krishna and Arjuna went to America, known as Patala then, in a vessel propelled by electricity and brought the sage (altruistic teacher) Uddalaka to Emperor Yudhisthira’s coronation. The king of Pandu was married to Madri, the daughter of the king of Persia (Iran). Prince Arjuna was married to princess Ulopi of Patala (America). Shuka, the son and student of the sage Vyaasa in America, travel to India through Europe, Middle-East and China.
It was the one only paramount power whose supremacy was acknowledged by the rulers of the whole world. The Great War occurred between the proud, unjust and ignorant and the righteous as described in the Mahabharat (The Great War). However, it was this event which brought King Bhagadatt of China, Babruvahan of America, Vidalakha (blue-eyes) of Europe - the ruler of Greece, King Shalya of Persia and various other leaders together.

Today ancient thirteen to eight thousand-year old skeletal human remains discovered in North and South America, are confounding anthropologists. The dispute is whether they were Asians or Caucasoid or both. These discoveries are not about whether there was a creation or not, but it is solid proof of a civilization in existence long before the Biblical account of creation. In the Archaeological discoveries of the Americas, the remnants of the Mayan and Inca have already shown the previous existence of an advance civilization.

In Nevada, the wonder-house of Dame Nature’s relics, John T. Reid has discovered a human footprint, a well made shoe-sole, he claims to be five million years old. In the Colorado Rockies a figure claimed to be of pre-glacial man was discovered. It was represented as seated, with a tablet on which are drawn characters and figures. Beautifully wrought golden images were found in the Ohio Valley. The famous image from Narupa, Idaho is another puzzle that defies the theory of man’s recent appearances. Pottery, mastodon’s tusks and horses teeth was discovered at Charleston. These finds and new explorations authenticate the downward trend of an advance civilization.

It is the law of nature that the accumulation of wealth in a community above its needs and requirements brings in indolence, jealousy and mutual hatred. These combined with lustfulness, luxury and neglect of duty put an end to all sound learning and education. Society became usurped by evil customs, manners and practices like the use of meat and wine, child marriage and licentiousness.

It was a pity that such a jewel of a country (India) received such a rude shock that even to this day it has not recovered from its effects from the great war. The law of nature again dictates the sign of decay of creation, for when the time of destruction is at hand, intellect becomes perverted and people do foolish things. When most of the learned men, Kings and Emperors, sages and seers were killed or died in the Great War, the light of knowledge began to grow dim, and with it the dissemination of the Vedic Religion came to an end.

At the time, when the Europeans were no more than barbarians, the Africans, cannibals, and the natives of the Americas, belligerent, the numerous kingdoms of India, were an advanced civilization, ruled by kings and emperors. Excavations at Harappa in the Punjab and at Mohen-jo-daro in Sindh province point also to the civilization in ancient India. Writes Sir John Marshal, Director General of Archeology in India:-

“The drainage system in particular is extraordinarily well developed. Every street and alley way and passage seems to have had its own covered conduits of finely chiseled brick, laid with a precision which could hardly be improved on.”
“Most of the buildings are divided into good-sized rooms, furnished with their own wells and bathrooms, floored over with brick, and provided with covered drains connection with larger drains in the side streets. The existence of these roomy and well-built houses and relatively high degree
of luxury........seem to be taken a social condition of the people much in advance of what was then prevailing in Mesopotamia or Egypt.

“The gold ornaments are so well furnished and so highly polished that they might have come out of a Bond Street jewelers of today than from a pre-historic house of 5,000 years ago.”

Much later the tales of an advanced civilization sent European explorers scurrying in all directions of the globe for new wealth. The English, Dutch, Spanish, French and Portuguese, all made discoveries of a new world, new wealth and new land. This new found affluence gave rise to new nations and new empires, some small and some vast. More important, in the end, it brought coherency to an uncivilized world.

In 1517 the Spanish explorers were struck with disbelief by the advanced state a civilization far away from their own in Central America. Instead of naked and timid savages they were found to be governed by powerful monarchs. A system of government and established laws that promoted organized societies. Their skill in arts and manufacturing of magnificent dwellings dazzled the eyes of the new comers.

The city of Mexico with roads, thirty feet in width and extending two to three miles in length. The temples, the palaces and the houses of the aristocrats were gigantic and magnificent structures and the poorer class lived in little huts. The most striking was the great temple in the principle square called Teocalli, that is, the house of God. It was built in honor of Tezcatlipoca, the Supreme Being and Mariti the god of war. It consisted of a substituted pyramid formed by five terraces ascended by broad flights of steps. Its base was 318 feet long, and its perpendicular height 121 feet. On top of the pyramid were seated the sacrificial stone and statues of the Gods covered with plates of Gold.

All the continents were inhabited by Aryans. They were of Caucasoid, Asians or Orientals and Negroids of very early migration from Asia. But irreprehensible acquisitiveness and concupiscence for power destroyed what was a beautiful and benevolent world.

It is fully recognized today that when a country acquires perfection in military science, art of war and the army becomes powerful, pride and party spirit increase, and the ruler becomes unjust. They then lose all power either through mutual disensions, or to a strong militaristic and power-thirsty man. This manner of despotism and totalitarianism continued on for over five thousand years as kingdom after kingdoms were seized.

**ARYAN EMPEROR AND KINGS**

A very ethereal and civilized era was on a gradual atavistic course. As recorded in “The Light of Truth” a total of about 124 Aryan kings and emperors ruled in Indraprastha (Modern Delhi), for a period of 4,157 years, 9 months and 14 days. This was from the time of the Emperor Yudhishthir, (approximately 5,000 years ago) down to that of the Emperor Yashpal (approximately 750 years ago).

Thirty Emperors belonging to the house of Yudhishthir ruled collectively for 1,770 years, 9 months and 10 days, and the last Emperor Kshemaka was killed by his prime minister, Vishrava who

---

2 This word is directly related to the Sanskrit word Devalaya with the same meaning. This is the link to Indo-Aryan civilization.

3 This word is connected with the Sanskrit word Marutvan, one of the names of Indra.(One who is All-powerful)
began to rule. Fourteen Emperors belonging to his house, ruled collectively for the next 500 years, 3 months and 1 days until Virasalasena was killed by his prime minister, Viramaha. The dynasty of Viramaha consisted of sixteen emperors who ruled for 445 years, 5 months and 3 days until King Dhanadhara of Prayag (Allahabad) killed emperor, A'diyaketu and began to rule in his place.

Dhanadhara's house of nine kings lasted for 374 years, 11 months and 26 days, when Samanta Mahanpal killed the Emperor Rajapala and reigned for 14 years until his death at the hands of King Vikramaditya of Avantika (Ujjain) whose reign lasted for 93 years. He was killed by Samudrapala Yogi of Pathana. Sixteen kings of his house ruled collectively for 372 years, 4 months, and 27 days.

The last of his dynasty, Vikrampala was killed in a battle against Malukh Chand, a king in West India, who house of sixteen kings ruled for 191 years, 1 month and 16 days. The last of his line Queen Padmavati was childless, and all her ministers unanimously placed Hari Prem Vairagee (a mendicant) on the vacant throne and began to rule. Four kings of his house ruled collectively for 50 years and 21 days.

King Mahabahu abdicated his throne and went to live in a forest in order to engage himself on Divine contemplation. A'dhi Sena, King of Bengal, then took possession of the capital and began his reign. The oppressive Damodara Sena, the last of the line of twelve kings who ruled in Delhi for 151 years, 11 months and 2 days, was overthrown and killed by Dipa Singh, an ordinary nobleman, who convinced the army to join him.

There were 6 kings of his dynasty who collectively ruled for 107 years, 6 months and 22 days. Raja Jivan Singh was killed in battle against Prithvi Raj Chauhan, King of Vairat whose dynasty of 5 kings ruled for a period of 86 years and 20 days. During this era many battles were fought against Muslim invaders beginning with Mahmud of Ghazni. The reign of the Aryan kings finally came to an end when Yashpala’s kingdom was invaded by Sultan Shahab-ud-din Gaur. He was defeated, imprisoned in the fort of Prayaga in 1249 A. D. and thus began the Muslim dynasty of 45 kings which lasted well into the last century, a period of 613 years.

India was a great nation that came in contact with all types of influences, which reacted with our mode of living to a large extent during various ages. People became prey to mutual jealousy, hatred and vanity. The strong and power-hungry seized the country and proclaimed themselves, kings (dictators). Unity was destroyed and the country was divided into small independent states, which then became very weak and susceptible to foreign invasions from Greeks, Mongols, Muslims and finally the British.

The teachers (Brahmans, the highest caste) became destitute of knowledge; they learnt the Vedas just enough, in theory, to earn a livelihood and even that much they did not teach to the rest of the people. They became lascivious, deceitful, licentious, lazy and irreligious and declared themselves (Brahmans) worthy of homage.

As the ignorant became the teachers of the people, deceitfulness, fraud, hypocrisy and irreligion began to increase among them. The Brahmans began to teach that no one could go to heaven or attain salvation unless he had done service to the holy (Brahmans). Whatever they connived, the lower castes believed and so all were in their ensnared net of hypocrisy. They wrote many books, containing false statements. They attributed authorship of the great sages and seers of the past in order to stamp them with authority.
These books, containing irrational teachings, were passed off as the writings of the great Vedic seers and they were read out to the people. The Brahmans considered themselves the authority and none was above them, not even the rulers of that time. These false practices were not only flourishing in India but also the whole of Europe in a thousand different forms. The popes of Asia and Europe cast their net of hypocrisy and fraud, keeping the rulers and the ruled from acquiring new learning and associating with the good.

It is said in the Vedic text that only when teachers of the highest type are found in a country righteousness, wealth, gratification of legitimate desires and salvation are attainable, but the absence of good teachers and good disciples dense ignorance will prevails. Whenever good teachers are born who preach the truth, ignorance is dispelled and the light of truth begins to shine forth.

When the people were completely brought under subjection, knowledge, intellectual power, courage, and all other good qualities were lost. They became very negligent in their duty, and immersed in sensuality thus started the many sects of Hinduism in its most sensual forms. A few of these sects still exist, such as Jainism, where the priests practice their doctrine in complete nudity, and Shivling, worship of the Penis and Vagina of Lord Shiva and his wife Parbati respectively.

Hinduism is the oldest religion in the world. This is the unanimous view of all Eastern and Western scholars. The age of rituals, mythology, art, and music be-came part of Hinduism as we approached the space age. Sir Yamin Khan in his known work “God, soul and Universe in Science and Islam” wrote:-

“Originally the conception of God among the Hindus was right, when they believed Him to be Unit and Omnipresent, but when they started dividing Him into different shapes according to different functions which they considered He performed, they strayed far from their original conception. The result was that many who were heroes in their life time, were gradually turned into incarnations of God and idolatry increased.”

He continued to write:-

“Many Hindus believe that all their sins are washed away by having a dip in the holy water of the Ganges. Thus it is seen that the great philosophical religion which conceived Unity of God in the beginning, brought up corruption and degradation of high ideas, when His attributes as the Creator, the Preserver and the Destroyer were divided and allotted to different deities possessing separate entities in different forms. Swami Dayananda Saraswati a man of great learning started preaching the old Religion of the Vedas which conceived Unity of God.”

It is clear from these passages that the inhabitants of India have, through ignorance, fallen into the abyss of superstitions and idol worship; the source of all other religious dogmas.

There are many forms of deity worship, practiced by many denominations and which consists of their numerous gods which took many forms; human (male and female) and animal (Elephants, monkeys, snakes, rats, etc.). Each form is said to represent the different attributes, characteristics and nature of One God. The largest denominations consist of the Jains, Charvaka, Vama Marga, Puranics, Krishna Consciousness and Vedanta.

The followers of Hinduism are taught that only the Saints and Sages of yore can comprehend God as All-pervading and Omnipresent. However, for them, idol-worship is a lower stage in attaining higher truths. Still, these ideas of many gods have become so soothing to the eyes and ears that
the intoxication is irresistibly strong. Believers who are imbied in divine vibrations and sanctity will continue to accept such an irrational dogma even if it should cost them their lives.

But unlike other religions Hinduism does not encourage converts. It preaches secularism and no one is bound by it or compelled or forced to join. The degraded system of idol-worship did not deter India from adamantly upholding the true principle of non-violence. It was a principle that failed her many times too during her years of decadence through disrespect. History speaks of her battles only in self-defense of her culture and sovereignty. Hinduism never claims that the Hindu alone will be saved and not others. Says Vyasa,

“We find perfect men even beyond the pale of our caste and creed.”

A Hindu worships many Gods in various forms strictly through devotion. In this way they will always remain static. Many Hindu scholars contend that man can realize his divine nature with the help of an image. They further contend that it is not an error to truth, but, a step from lower to higher truth. They maintain that the many attempts of the human soul to grasp the Supreme Brahman can be realized by all religions, from the lowest fetishism to the highest absolutism, each determined by its stage of progress at the different conditions of birth and association.

There is some truth in this, but life imprisonment can never be preferable to five or ten years in jail. One must always grasp for higher learning. The knowledge of only the alphabet in one’s whole life won’t be of much benefit to one. It is definitely to one’s advantage in one’s endeavor to make a strenuous effort to advance oneself always.

A solid effort must be put forth to explore the truth by reasoning. The Vedas are a very disciplined path to spirituality in its true sense and leaves no room for compromises. The truth is the truth in every conceivable way; there is no lesser truth or higher truth. The Vedic religion is a confident assertion of Supreme manhood, an assertion full of dignity and independence.

Hindus perceived that heaven as very simple to achieve through devotion; e.g. taking a dip in the Ganges (in this way many animals can go too), renouncing all material wealth at old age, and going on Holy pilgrimage. Many believe salvation can be gained from a priest through formulas and rituals and not necessarily through austerity. The heavens of the different sects of Hinduism differs in many respects. The Jains believe their heaven consists of going to Shivpuri and sitting there quietly on a platform called the stone of salvation. The religion of the Vama Margis flourished in the eighteen century and their heaven is going to Shripur. Amazingly, what would be deemed sudden hell for us now, was the criteria for their heavenly abode. Their salvation consisted of consuming meat and alcohol, listening and singing romantic songs and enjoying promiscuous sex with women who could even be their mothers or sisters.

They look upon all men as Mahadeva or Vishnu (Gods), and all women as Parvati or Lakshmi (Goddesses) and enjoy themselves with one another. They maintain that there is no disease in heaven and that you will always remain young. When the ignorant are guided by such sensual enjoyment to salvation is it any wonder why so many are attracted to it?

The Shivites, Vaishnavites, and the Gosaaeens are promised enjoyable life by means of beautiful wives with pretty dresses. The dwelling consisted of luxurious houses and dining in delicious food and drinks.
The Puranics believe in many kinds of salvation. They find residence in the same world with God, living with Him as His younger brother and becoming Godlike in nature. The closeness to God is like a servant living near his master brings an intimate union with God.

This particular sect of Hinduism is surrounded with mythologies. But it does not bother the faithful in any conceivable way as they stress devotion and not reasoning. To a Hindu, the chanting or listening to chants of mantras of the Puranas, Ramayan and Gita, accompanied by music is devotion enough. For him, there is no need to enter into an intellectual debate with logics.

The mythologies of the Puranas (one of Hindu's sacred scripture) are mystically intriguing and to dispute such myth is considered blasphemy. Many of their incarnations and saints were not born but created one after the other out of thin air. Anjani was impregnated by seminal fluid poured into her ears. She gave birth to Hanoman, their monkey-God who swallowed the sun at one time and the earth is supported by a bull, standing on a turtle. There are many such myths present in the Hindu theology.

The sacred book, the Bhagvat, gives the story of creation as a lotus sprung from the navel of Vishnu (God of sustenance) and Brahma (Creator) out of the lotus. Swayambhava (One who is self-existent) came out of the right big toe of Brahma's right foot. The queen Satyrupa came out of his left great toe. From his forehead were born ten sons such as Rudra and Marichi who begot ten Prajapatis whose thirteen daughters were married to Kashyapa.

Out of these thirteen wives of Dashyapa, Diti gave birth to fiends, Danu to demons, Aditi to the sun, Vinata to Birds and Dadru to snakes. Sharma gave birth to dogs and jackals, and others to elephants, horses, donkeys, buffaloes, grass, straw and trees, etc.

In this modern age is there anyone who really believe such nonsense from the idiotic authors of the Bhagvat. This was the backwardness of the masses, when true knowledge died. The cunning imbeciles took advantage of this scenario to enhance their own greedy life styles. This pattern of greed and ignorance became the stigma of future dogmas to come.

In the Markandeya Purana, the section devoted to the goddess Durga, it is stated that out of the bodies of the gods came forth light. This light formed a goddess who killed a demon called Mahishasura or Raktabija. A drop of blood fell from his body and many demons were produced to fill the whole world.

In the second chapter of the Shrimad Bhagavat, Narayana blesses Brahma saying, AThou shalt never be a victim to infatuation, either during Creation or Dissolution.” In the tenth chapter, it says Brahma stole calves through infatuation. When this book teaches that there is no love, hate, anger, jealousy or pain in heaven (Baikuntha), why did Sanaka and others become angry at the gate of heaven. It is simple logics that if anger was there it was certainly no heaven.

In the Bhagavat, Hiranyaksha folded the earth and made a pillow of it which he placed under his head and went to sleep. Vishnu incarnated himself as a boar, and caught hold of the earth from under his head. This woke him. A battle began and Hiranyaksha was killed. When Hiranyaksha rolled up the earth into a pillow, and placed it under his head, what did he sleep on and what did the boar walk on to engage him in battle? There was no end to irrationalities, as the Puranas and other such books, were put together by these misguided infidels.

- 16 -
Prahlada, the son of Hiranyaksha was a great devotee of Narayana. When his father sent him to school he would ask his teachers to write the word Ram (another Hindu God), his father’s enemy, on his slate and it would infuriate his father. He simply would not obey his father who had him tied up and pushed from the top of a mountain into a well. He remained unhurt.

The father’s second attempt to punish him faired no better, by embracing a red-hot iron pillar, daring his God, Rama to save him. Prahlada had doubts, but Narayana (a God) made rows of ants to crawl on the pillar as a protector from the heat.

The pillar then burst and a lion came out of it and ripped open his father's abdomen. It then began to lick Prahlada lovingly and ask him to make a wish. He then requested his father to be saved and the lion blessed him saying that twenty-one of his forefathers have been saved. How on earth can these things be true? It is beyond comprehension that people in this day and age believe and accept such ridiculous stories.

Another story of the Bhagvat was about Ajamil who named his son Narayana at the sage Narada’s advice. When he was dying, he shouted for his son (by name) and in came Narayan (the God) instead of his son. Since Narayana was supposed to be God he should have known that Ajamil was calling for his son. If calling the name of the Lord is such a meritorious act as evidenced by the above story, why does Narayana not come now and relieve those who call his name of pain and misery?

The dimension of the Sumeru mountain given in the Bhagvat Puran differs a great deal with the teaching of the Science of Astronomy. Oceans were caused by the tracks of the wheels of King Priyabrata’s carriage. The earth was 2,450,000, 000 miles in diameter. There are countless numbers of such absurdities in all the Hindu Puranas.

In a land where ignorance has no bounds, even a rogue with a few of follow-ers can be called a saint. This happened all over India in the past centuries and is still prevailing in our supposedly modern world where sciences and logics have rightly disputed these irrationalities. Many of these swindlers like Prabhupada, Rajnishi and Sai Baba were able to make their cult known in a gullible Western society where they amassed great fortunes.

To do good to the world is to enlighten mankind and bring them out of pain and miseries, rather than leaving them to the grace of God. It is only through the wisdom of God, can man understand his mistakes. It is imperative to disseminate the Vedic knowledge and assist in liberating souls and at the same time elevate your own soul.

However, in Hinduism, Hindus are known for punishing the body through several means like hunger, thirst, child labor, lack of medical care and destitution. Relief from these impediments they believe is denied them not intentionally but condemned to such miseries through faith or karma. The consolation of a better life in the next birth, absorbs the present pains and miseries.

There is profound awareness that a past sinful life is the cause of the present miseries and they have come to reap the fruits of those sins. The Hindus believe that the soul is divine and is only in bondage of matter (the body). When this bond of imperfection is broken, one will enjoy freedom from death and misery. Their belief in reincarnation and their sacred respect for the cow gives them hope for prosperity in the next life to come.
The miseries that predominate these believers are on the rise as the population increases but the mode of worship continues the same way. The true path, which they have strayed from over the centuries is still within their grasp and it seems that only a handful will seek it. They were taught that external worship, material worship is the lowest stage; struggling to rise high. Mental prayer is the next stage, but the highest stage is when the true Lord has been realized.

This concept of divine upliftment is perfect for the weak, but the second stage must be achieved to reach a higher level in the next birth. Devotion of their whole lives to idols or material worship is condemnation to further miseries in this life and many to come. But those who profess to be teachers, prophets and saints are the astronomical sinners. They are preparing bags of miseries for the future, since their irrational teachings are solely responsible for the ignorance of the masses.

‘They are enveloped in darkness in other words are steep in ignorance and sunk in the greatest depths of misery who are wedded to the path of ignorance (rituals without knowledge); but those who wedded to knowledge without action are enveloped in still greater darkness.’

These incarnations of false Gods will have to shoulder the burden for all the miseries of the world. Many such prophets have appeared throughout the ages in all religions. The abundance of illiterates due to poverty and destitution became the gullible multitudes, the main source of recognition for these hypocrites. The display of large gatherings by the poor unfurls a counterfeit quality of reverence. This places the onus of giving to put gold in their coffers. The intention of inclining towards the affluent has also become a common mission for these transgressors as they are heavily rewarded in return for a promised salvation.

Their wealth which was accumulated in all disdain for health and piety has brought many worldly fame and momentary pleasure, but no real (inner) happiness. Many of the rich are now trying to find a place with God in the hereafter by donating large sums of money to these messianic deceits. The government, on the other hand, lends a helping hand by blessing it with tax deductions for the donors and tax-free for the institutions that receive it.

**SIRDI SAI BABA**

Another such recreant in India, is Sirdi Sai Baba who has a following of perhaps one or two million people. They see him as God, the creator of the universe or cosmic avatar (God incarnate). The number would have been greater, had he not erected a well-guarded compound to keep the hungry poverty-stricken masses out. If it is true that God “helps those who help themselves” then who helps the helpless? Naturally not Sai Baba. Why would God want to fence himself in to avoid the poor? It is very simple he is not God, which is difficult for the gullible to recognize.

His followings are scattered throughout the world and invitations to visit the West are usually turned down because of a busy schedule in India. How busy can God get? Sai Baba does not welcome any debate on his omniscient or omnipotent attributes as English is not his language and no interpreter can be accurate he claims. The slow process of learning English holds a great expectation for his western followers in the future.

He has healed the sick, raised the dead, brought gold and food from a piece of rock, and foretold the future for many. Is Sai Baba God or Magician? If this God can do all these things, why is India not free from hunger and poverty, and diseases and death? Sai Baba has been incarnated three
times but does not know if he will be incarnated again. If this god does not know his future how can he tell the future of others?

**MAITREYA**

Maitreya, who is deemed the planetary incarnation of Krishna, is a new comer who bluntly countenances devotees to follow their present dogmas. If this is his message why do we need him to tell us so? It seems that the prophets of the past were not very persuasive in their messages. All prophets and incarnations of the past and present were given recognition by the number of followers they had. How this imbecile is going to make it without followers is beyond all that is intelligent.

It is repugnant to the Western world to decry the poverty and calamities of the Hindus since the Christian doctrine of a Merciful and compassionate God is helpless in their times of troubles also. Would they be able, with their God and all the technology available to them, to find a solution for such rampant dearth and destitution when their population reaches a billion? Wherever there is misery, it is the results of man’s ineptitude to grasp the truth.

The pain and suffering that follow must be rationally and courageously accepted as God’s divine justice. On the other hand, when there is only virtuous actions, no one has to endure pain and suffering through out one’s life. The past is gone, and the present is here to take care of the future. Accepting the moral and ethics of the one true religion, which is in harmony with science, can best prepare the mind, body and soul for a future of happiness.

Undoubtedly, India can boast or pride herself in being the most secular nation in the whole world. Refugees of religious persecution in all religions including Christians, Jews, Zoroastrians, Muslims and Buddhists all took refuge in India. Throughout the ages, religious tolerance has become a universal message. There are thousands or perhaps millions of temples, churches and mosques, an exploitation no other nation in the world can surpass.

Almost a billion people engage in some form of spiritual worship. This takes place in temples, mosques, synagogues and churches, homes, factories, along river banks, in forest or mountains, streets, in trains, buses, wherever they may be. One can easily relate to such profound symbolaty as truly a divine paradise for the seekers of spirituality. But strangely and unfortunately, it was not meant to be so.

The prevailing conditions of India have cleared the oppugnancies that all religious dogmas do lead ultimately to God (Salvation). The practices of these doctrines have definitely proved that destitution is a languishing pain for the poor, and happiness, a distant dream for the privileged. The diminished glorious ages of India, once the cradle of civilization, where only one people worshipped one God, is long gone.

Our civilization is on an inevitable destructive course, which will eventually lead to the beginning of another primitive era. Again, many will be led to believe that it is the beginning of creation, and credulity will continue to rear its ugly head as it happen before. Nevertheless, it will be India, without doubt, that will always continue to be the progenitor of the human race. Speaking about the religion of the Vedas and the Bible, Schopenhauer, who has washed himself clean of all philosophy that cringes before these superstitions, says:-
'In India, our religion (Bible) will now and never strike root; the primitive wisdom of the human race will never be pushed aside by the events of Galilee. On the contrary, Indian wisdom will flow back upon Europe, and produce a thorough change in our knowing and thinking."  

The ancient civilizations of the Romans, Egyptians, the Aztec of Central America, Minoan civilization of Crete and those in South Western Europe have faded into oblivion. The advance and magnificent architectures, arts and even their culture have completely disappeared with only history to remind us of their glorious past. The same cannot be said of India. She stands tall with her culture still intact, ready to begin her gradual ascent once again. During her years of thralldom India was able to re-ignite some of her glory in some form of dignity and always free herself of foreign subjugation. This can mainly be to the credit of the divine motherhood qualities still practice by virtue of her once glorious culture. As Dayanand boldly put it.

“If the Hindu States have not yet been blotted out of existence, it is because the Hindu Rani (Queens) are still patterns of virtue. But for this the debauchery of the nobles and chiefs would long have worked their ruin!”

Whatever optimum of sanctity the world holds today in society and family can be to the credit of women who are undeniable the epitomes of ethics and morals. The incorrupt and moral quality of leadership, in comparison to their male counterparts, is always impeccable and incontestable and their role as should always be encouraged.

India’s destitution is the nemesis, the well-deserved hell, for the great masses of souls responsible for its decadence. Her graceful but reluctant submission to foreign invasions have failed to shake her indelible mystery. Although, the mass a failure, by outside expectations, only she holds the mystery of all ethics, morals and sciences, the one true path to salvation. Is it tenable on the part of anyone to tread the credulous paths of miseries, births after births, ages after ages?
Hinduism which signaled the beginning of credulity gave birth to a new revolution of irrational doctrines. Beginning in India, the period of aesthetics did not only start a deluge of polytheist dogmas but also gave birth to many atheistic doctrine such as Jainism, Buddhism and the Charvakas. These three atheist doctrines had their founding at almost the same time about 2600 years ago.

There are many conflicting evidences of the origin of the Buddhist and the Jains from one founder. They are so named because of their founders Jina and Buddha who are believed to be the same person. It was clear at one time that these two religions were one and the same. They do not believe in any conscious entity other than the soul and they both hold that there is no Eternal, Perfect God.

The word Jina, from which the word Jain is derived, and Buddha, are both synonymous. When the Europeans came to Asia, the books called them Buddhists. They both have the same meaning which means that both the Jains and the Buddhist believe in Gautama Buddha. Like many other parallels they both went their different ways with minor differences.

The Jains believe that the soul on attaining salvation becomes God. Their six Gods are, Omniscient, free from passions of love, worthy of homage, sanctified, and victorious. Since they do not perceive one at the present time there is no Omniscient, Eternal God demonstrable by ocular evidence. In absence of ocular proof there can be no inferential evidence, because the inferential proof of an object can only be available after direct perception of a part of it.

The answer to the above is simple. Perception by only the senses is limited, as color cannot be perceived by the ears or sound by the eyes. In the same manner, God cannot be perceived by the senses. He can only be realized by the blissful state of the soul through the purity of the heart which is acquired through the practice of Yoga.

No one can enjoy the benefit of knowledge until it is acquired, likewise no one can realize or see the Supreme Being without practicing of Yoga and gaining the highest knowledge.

The earth is cognizable by observing its properties, such as form, which are inseparably related to it. Similarly we become directly cognizant of God by observing the wonderful design of His world. In the same way we are inclined to commit sin, feelings of fear, shame and hesitation. These feelings are guided by the Supreme Being as a warning to us and thus, we become cognizant of His presence.

JAINISM
A discussion of the Jain religion.

They believe that nothing in this world happens as the result of the will of God but as the results of deeds.
If everything is the result of deeds, who then is the doer? If the doer is the soul the next question is, who created the organs ears, mouth and eyes with which the soul does the deeds? The answer cannot be that it is eternal, for what is beginningless cannot die.

If there were no God, who is the giver of fruits of the soul's action? No soul will ever, of its own free will, suffer punishment for its own sins. Criminals do not voluntarily punish themselves for their crimes; it is the law that compels them to do so.

Likewise, it is a superior force that is needed to award the soul the fruits of its actions good or bad. If this is not so, then there will be total chaos, a total absence of law and order. There will be a lot of injustices as one soul will commit deeds and another will suffer the consequences.

*God is inactive, because if He did any deeds He would suffer the consequences. So believe in the perfect beings who have attained salvation and are actionless.*

God is always active because He is the Conscious Supreme Being. The soul at the present time does acts, virtuous and sinful, and reaps the fruits of it, pleasure and pain, but God does not. His activity is the creation, sustenance and dissolution. He would not been able to create this world if was inactive.

If the belief is that acts to be beninningless but perishable, like that kind of non-existence, which did not exist before it came into being, they will not stand in intimate, inseparable relation to the soul. Since they are the cause, they will be the result of union and thus perishable.

*Why did God give up the bliss of emancipation and bother Himself with the creation, sustenance and dissolution of the universe?*

God is ever-free and Eternal. He is never in bondage before emancipation. He possesses an infinite nature, infinite powers, infinite attributes, infinite activity and does not become subject to bondage. It is the circumscribed soul that becomes subject of bondage and emancipation. Bondage has reference to emancipation and emancipation to bondage. How then could emancipation be predicted of Him, if he was never in bondage?

*The soul can reap the fruits of its deeds without the instrumentality of a higher power, even as drugs inebriates a man without any extrinsic aid.*

God justly awards the souls for its sins in accordance with the laws ordained by Him because no soul will willingly suffer its own consequences. As fair justice is dispensed by a king or a ruler, the same is necessary for an established universe.

*There is not one God in the universe, for all emancipated souls become God.*

A soul is not free by nature and if it was, it would never choose to be in bondage. Emancipation was acquired through finite actions, thus it comes to an end and the soul is subjected to bondage again. Besides it if there are many gods there will definitely be quarrels among them as it is among mankind.

*If God be held the Maker of the universe, who is His maker?*

There can be no maker of the first maker, the cause of the first cause. It is only because the first Maker or the first Cause exists that an effect (the world), comes into being. That of which
combination (with others) or separation cannot be predicated and which is the cause of the first
and which is the cause of the first combination or disintegration can never have another maker or
cause.

It will be difficult for the Jains to understand the abstruse science of cosmogony when their
geography and anatomy are so preposterous.

The belief that because each object of the world is distinct from all other objects and cannot be
classified with any other objects, possesses the power of producing an effect, of being transformed
into its causal forms. But because there are an endless number of objects in the world, the number
of forms will be infinite, and the power residing in objects will also be infinite betrays the ignorance
of the Jains.

An atom cannot contain an endless unclassified formations when it has limits. Therefore, it is
childish to believe that an object can possess endless formations in its attributes, because when a
space has limits how can its contents be endless.

“What possesses consciousness is the soul and that which is devoid of it is dead, inert matter.
Good and righteous atoms constitute virtue, and evil atoms constitute vice.” Jindatasuri.

The soul and inert matter have, of course, been rightly defined, but it is wrong to say that the inert
atoms are righteous or vicious. The power of doing right and wrong can exist only in a conscious
entity. All inert substances are incapable of doing good or bad deeds.

The doctrine of the immortality of the human spirit is sound. But it is foolish to believe that the
human soul, whose capacities are limited, can, when emancipated, attain to a state of
omniscience, for whatsoever is finite can never attain infinite power.

The authority of the Jains’ beliefs with regard to the universe are shown in their scriptural
aphorisms as follows:-

“This world has no beginning nor an end. Neither it was ever created, nor will it ever perish; in other
words, this world has never been created by anyone.” 17

When their scriptures were written they seemed to be ignorant of the sciences of Anatomy,
Geography, Astronomy. As a consequence their accounts of these sciences were very irrational.
Insects, fish and animals were huge and giant-like and live a very long time, according to their
Ratna-sarabhaga (page 160). For instance, Scorpions were 8 miles long and elephants were
between 2 to 9 miles long and live 84,000 years. The size of our planet is larger than it is, and there
are more oceans, islands and continents. Naturally it had to be that huge if man, vegetation and
creatures were all giants. Even their 24 preceptors were giants and live for thousands of years.

“The Jains are strictly prohibited to praise a person belonging to another religion or to talk of his
good qualities, to salute him, to talk to him, to talk to him frequently, to bestow upon him food and
clothes, and to supply odoriferous substances and flowers to enable him to worship his idol.” 18

This kind of malice, hatred and hostility might not be noticeable today, but is in their scriptures and
was very blatantly practiced up to a century ago. In the same book (page 108) it is written that the
Jains murdered Namuchi, the prime minister of the then king of Mathura. They thought him to be
their enemy and the murderers were purified by the performance of penance. Was this not an act
calculated to destroy all feelings of mercy and forgiveness?
Jains believe that a firm and perfectly sincere faith in what the their scriptures teach about the soul and other entities. Love for the Jain religion constitutes true faith and good company. “One must believe in those entities in which Jain believed and in no others.” The wise call a full or a superficial knowledge of the entities believed in by Jain, a knowledge of them as they really exist, “correct knowledge.”

Good conduct is the renouncing of all connection with other religions, which deserved to be denounced. There are five obligatory duties; abstention from killing any sentient creature, courteous in speech, abstention from encroaching upon the rights of others, thorough control of the sexual impulses and renunciation.

Most of the above injunctions, such as those relating to abstention from killing and to the giving up of theft and other evil practices are sound. But the behest enjoining hatred and denunciation of other religions are likely to mar the wholesome effect of these sound teachings.

“Just as a ruby, which is embedded in the head of a venomous snake, should not be sought after, even so it behoves the Jainees to shun the company of a non-Jainee, no matter how virtuous and learned he is.”

“Let not the Jainees even look at those that are opposed to the Jain religion.”

“All religions that are opposed to the Jain faith lead mankind to sin. It is, therefore, best to shun all other faiths and to believe in the Jain religion only.”

This kind of negativism is rampant in the sacred scriptures of the Jains, and were always kept hidden from the members of the opposing faiths and to most of their present devotees. Like other declining doctrines that have to face the onslaught of modern science and logics. The Jains are compelled to let their erratic teachings stay hidden.

These books of the Jains are not available to learned people of other faiths because they are believed to have been written by their reliable Tirhankaras (gurus). It is full of so much absurdities and totally opposed to the dictum of knowledge, that they do not let others come in contact with it because this will definitely expose their weaknesses. Of course, no one with a grain of sense, even a Jain, can ever believe such yarns.

There are only three good points in the Jain religion :-

I. Drinking filtered or boiled water
II. Showing mercy to tiny creatures
III. Abstaining from food at night time.

All the rest of their teachings are absurd and mythological to an incredible extent. To discuss all that their scriptures that have been written will entail horrendous time and energy. The few verses I have written is enough to convince any rational individual of the stupidity that exists in such a religion.

**BUDDHISM**

The Buddhists believe that there is an “inseparable relation between cause and effect. The cause invariably suggests the effect and the effect the cause. In this mental process Inference follows Direct cognition. Without the help of the Inferential mode of reasoning the affairs of the world
cannot be satisfactorily carried on." Buddhism, therefore, attaches special importance to Inference and, therefore, constitutes a system of belief different from that of the Charvakas.

Etymologically the word Bauddha means “one who acts in accordance with the dictates of reasoning,” one who accepts reasoning as the supreme and final authority. Although the founder of the Buddhist religion was singular, intellectual differences among his followers resulted in four forms.

(1) Madhyamik (2) Yogachar (3) Sautrantik (4) Vaibhashika
(2)
The Madhyamik sect teaches that all is naught and it is the sole entity. All things originally proceeded from nothing and will ultimately resolve into nothing. Whatever is perceived continues to exist only as long as the perceptive faculties are at work. When they cease to act, the objects of perception recede into nothing. Liken, to a vase which was not in existence before it was made and ceases to exist after it is broken.

It seems to exist when it is an object of perception on our part, but when our consciousness is concentrated on other objects it passes out of its range and therefore ceases to exist. All perceptions, then, are of a transient nature. That each individual state of consciousness being of momentary duration, the perception of a thing at one moment differs from what it was a moment before. All knowledge is, therefore, transient.

If all be naught, the knower of naught can never be naught, for if he also be naught he cannot (being himself naught) know naught. It is, therefore, clear that even from the Buddhist point of view there must be two entities. The knower, who perceives the naught and the thing known, as the naught.

Therefore if all perception be of a transient character, there should be no recollection of past events, but the fact is that we do recollect what has been seen or heard in the past. Hence this belief on the momentary character of perception is erroneous.

Yogacharya teaches that nothing exists outside human consciousness. That is, all objects to exist in the mind. The knowledge of the existence of the vase resides in the soul or consciousness and that is why a vase is called by a particular name. This form teaches that all enjoyment results in pain, because gratification of desires does not bring one contentment. When one desire is satisfied, a new one takes its place which means peace of mind is never secured.

If the delusion had not previously existed in consciousness, how would one have described it in words? This form of belief according to which nothing exists outside consciousness, concludes that even big objects like a mountain must be believed to exist in the seat of consciousness. But this is absurd, because it is incapable of holding a mountain. The mountain, therefore, exists outside consciousness and a perception of this object is formed in consciousness, the soul.

It is not right to say that in this world there is nothing but sorrow and misery, and there is absolutely no happiness. For, sorrow cannot be conceived but in relation to happiness, even as one conceives of the night only in relation to the day, and the day in relation to the night.

Sautrantik teaches that the existence of objects in the universe is mainly inferred. There is nothing that can be wholly known by direct cognition. It only affords the data, but complete perception is
arrived at by means of inference only. All things are known by whatever means an object is known. Just as a cow and a horse are known by its own distinctive characteristics. These distinctions lie in the objects of which they are the attributes.

The declaration of belief and the existence of the person making it must be held to be the result of inference. In inferential reasoning the part proceeds from the whole, from particulars to generals and from examples to rules. Thus a part of the vase cannot be called a vase until it is complete. It is by direct cognition alone that the knowledge of an object as a whole is gained all at once. The vase is a proposition which can only be made by one who has gained this knowledge by direct cognition and not by inference. The whole pervades its constituent parts, and, therefore, as soon as the whole is perceived by direct cognition, all its constituent parts may be said to have been individually perceived in the same manner.

The attributes by which an object is known do not always reside in the object itself. Light is always perceived by the eye and thus the light can only be recognized by the sight which makes the eye distinguishes the light. This proposition can also be demonstrated by taking the relation between the color of the vase and the eye as and illustration. The power to excite olfactory impulses is a recognized distinction of solid. It resides in solids and can never be separated from it.

Vaibhashik teaches that when a thing is known by direct cognition, no mental images of the outside objects are formed in consciousness. An example, if there is a blue vase it means that the blue substance in the form of a vase appears to exist outside his consciousness. Nought is the sole entity in which there is an agreement between the Madhayamik and the Vaibhashik forms. There are many antagonistic forms of belief among the Buddhists of which these four are the most popular.

The Vaibhashik are wrong in believing that when a thing is known by direct cognition, no mental images of the outside objects are formed in consciousness. Direct cognition is impossible unless there be the perception of an object and a knower. Although the object of perception is outside consciousness, yet perception is impossible, unless a mental image of the outside object is formed in consciousness.

The beliefs of the Buddhist constitute the means towards the attainment of freedom from all worldly desires which leads to Nirvana. This is their salvation. Their followers are taught the Yogacharya path and whatever is taught by their preceptor is worthy of belief and that the infinite intellect, being clouded by passions and desires, appears to assume different forms.

The five mundane forms of consciousness are:

I. Perception of objects, such as color by the senses such as eyes, constitutes Rupa Skandha.
II. Knowledge of the activity of the thinking faculty constitutes Vijnana Skandha.
III. Sensations of pleasure or pain, the result of Rupa and Vijnana Skandha, constitute Vedana Skandha.
IV. The belief in the relation of the words, such as cow, with the objects signified by them constitutes Sanjna Skandha.
V. Different kinds of affliction, the result of Vedana Skandha such as inordinate love and hatred, or minor kinds of affliction such as hunger and thirst, ardent passion, negligence, vanity, virtuous and sinful acts, constitute Sanskara Skandha.
The Buddhists believe that one should realize the whole world is full of sorrow and pain, it is a vale of tears. One should exert oneself to be freed from (the troubles of) this world. They believe in the inferential mode of reasoning and deny the existence of the soul.

One of their scriptures says that it is the duty of the Buddhists to believe in one who understands all about the Lord of the worlds, otherwise known as the Buddha. He is possessed of perfect knowledge and has renounced the world and attained the blessed state of beatitude in this life. The preacher of all things separately and has described minutely and in different ways. The worship of twelve places alone can lead to salvation. A Buddhist, therefore, collects all kinds of material for offering this kind of worship. He builds twelve places and worship them in the proper manner. Why should he worship anything else?

They also believe in the Buddhistic faith of worshiping twelve places consist in showing respect to the five organs of sensation; ears, eyes, nose, mouth, and the organ to touch. Five organs of action such as speech, locomotion, excretion and reproduction, the principle of attention and the principle of discernment by giving them unlimited license.

Had their been nothing in this world but pain and sorrow, no living soul would have had an inclination for anything in this world. It is our daily experience that the souls do desire the objects of this world, hence it cannot be true that in the whole universe there is nothing but pain and sorrow. Both happiness and misery are to be found in this world. It is unnecessary for the Buddhist to attend to their health, follow the laws of hygiene and in the case of sickness seek medical help, if there is only pain and misery.

The soul takes what is conducive for its happiness and shuns what entails misery and suffering. The practice of virtue, acquisition of knowledge, wisdom, and association with the good are undoubtedly conducive to man’s happiness. No wise man can ever assert that these result in pain and sorrow.

The book called Vivekavilasa describes the religion of the Buddhists:

1. There are four first principles recognized as articles of faith by the Buddhists:
   I. Sugatadeva, otherwise known as Buddha, is the Lord worthy of homage.
   II. I will like to know who was teacher of Buddha, if he alone is the lord of Buddhists?
   III. The universe is transient in nature.
   IV. All men and women should endeavor to do good.
   V. All should study the science of true principles.

2. “There is nothing but sorrow and suffering in this world. Let a man realize that there are five Skandhas or mundane forms of consciousness which are as follows:- Rupa, Vijnana, Vedana, Sanskara Skandha.

3. The five organs of sense and their five objects, the principle of attention, the principle of discernment are the twelve seats of righteousness.

4. The springing up of passions in the heart of man, such as love and hatred is called Samudaya. The soul, and its nature constitute Akhya which, again, gives rise to Samudaya.”

5. A All impressions are of transient nature; cessation of desires is the path of the Buddhists and the resolution of the soul into nothing constitutes (their) salvation.”

If the world is transient in nature, one on seeing an object again after a long time should not be able to recollect that it is the same as he had seen before. Nor should that object have been there,
no one, hence would have been able to remember it. If the Buddhists really in the doctrine that the world is transient, their salvation will also be of momentary duration.

(7) The Buddhists believe only in two kinds of evidence, Direct Cognition and Inference.  
1. Vaibhashik and Sauntratik.  
2. Yogacharya and Madhyamik.  

(8) “Vaibhashik holds that all objects, whose knowledge exists in our consciousness, have an objective existence, because a perfect man, which is a Buddhist, cannot believe in the existence of what is not present in his consciousness. While the Sauntratik holds that all objects have only a subjective existence, they do not exist in the outside world.”

If all objects that are perceived be possessed of consciousness, even inert substances should possess consciousness and conscious exertion. Now how could that which is perceptible to the senses be nothing?

(9) “Yogacharya believes that the reasoning faculty has a form. Madhyamik believes in the existence of the ideas of objects in consciousness, but does not believe that the objects exist in the outside world.”

If the intellect possesses form, it should be visible. If the outside world exist only on our consciousness and has no objective reality, it can never be true, since there can be no perception without the existence of objects whose percepts are formed in our consciousness.

(10) “All the four kinds of Buddhists believe that salvation consists in the cessation of love and the like passions in (human) consciousness.”

If the cessation of passions and desires constitutes salvation, dreamless sleep should also be regarded as salvation, but such a belief opposed to the dictates of knowledge is not worthy of acceptance.

THE CHARVAKA

Vrihaspati, a defiant atheist founded the Charvaka religion about 600 B.C. He did not believe in the existence of God, in (the revealed character of) the Vedas and in the efficiency of good works, such as rituals. He professed that no living creature is immortal not even mankind. All are subject to death and therefore must live in pleasure and comfort until then. Let a man, then, enjoy himself to his utmost capacity, deport himself in his world as expediency may direct, accumulate wealth and spend it on the gratification of his desires.

All their interests are centered in this world. There is no hereafter.” The four elements, earth, water, fire and air, have entered into the composition of the human body; consciousness results form their combination even as inebriation results from the use of intoxicants. Similarly, the soul takes its birth simultaneously with the body and is dissolved with its dissolution. The reaping of the fruits of good or evil deeds is, therefore, an utter impossibility.

“The soul is called into existence as the result of the combination of the four elements and is annihilated synchronously with the dissolution of the body. Therefore, the existence of the soul, after death, is not demonstrable by direct cognition.”
They believe in direct cognition only, because the inferential and cognate modes of reasoning have for their basis direct cognition. Therefore direct cognition being of primary importance, all the rest sink into secondary importance, and are, therefore, not acceptable. The enjoyment that results from embracing a beautiful woman is the greatest reward of human effort.

The Charvakas reviled the Vedas saying that they were composed by buffoons, scoundrels and devils. They read their unauthoritative books and others that condoned their sensual and pleasurable life. Renunciation of carnal pleasure is considered foolish, because it is mixed with pain. A wise man should reject pain and enjoy pleasure.

Those who renounce all worldly pleasures, for a paradise of uncertain joys, with the practice of rituals and do righteous deeds are subjected to misery. The offer of worship, devoting themselves to the acquisition of spiritual knowledge and all practices sanctioned by the Vedas which have been composed by rogues, are sunk deeper in ignorance. Is it any wonder there is so much misery in India? Since its founding, its following has declined tremendously.

The hope for heavenly bliss when it is clear there is no hereafter is considered rather foolish. In their opinion physical pain such as caused by puncturing the body with a thorn constitutes hell. Salvation is nothing but attaining to the position of a king, who is, as a matter of fact, God, possessed of glory or the dissolution of the body.

The Charvakas maintained that there is no author of the universe and all things combined together by virtue of properties inherent in them. This can be easily disputed. Dead and inert substances cannot combine together of their own accord and according to some design unless the Conscious Being, God, fashions and shapes them. If they could combine together by virtue of inherent properties, why does not another set of suns or moons keep springing up into existence by themselves.

There is neither heaven nor hell, nor is there any entity like the soul to reap, hereafter, the fruits of deeds done in this life. Nor does the performance of duties pertaining to one’s class and order bear any fruit.

The enjoyment of happiness constitutes heaven while the suffering of misery constitutes hell, but if there is no soul, who would enjoy happiness or suffer misery? Just as in this life the soul enjoys and suffers, likewise it will enjoy and suffer in the next birth. Again, it is difficult to believe that the cultivation of virtues as veracity in speech and benevolence by people belonging to other religion will go unrewarded.

They believe that a man should pass his life in ease and comfort even if he has to borrow money from others. Since there is no hereafter no obligation to make repayment exist. It is wrong to say that, after death, the soul leaves the body and is transported to the next world, for if it be otherwise, why does not the departed soul return home, impelled by love for its family.

If oblations offered to the manes of departed ancestors satisfy the living, what need is there, then, for people going abroad to take with them victuals, clothes, cash, etc., to maintain themselves during the journey. Furthermore, if animals offered as sacrifice goes to heaven, why does not the master of ceremonies sacrifice his parents or any other relatives or friends to send them to heaven.
If the physical wants of ancestors in heaven can be satisfied by offerings made in his name in this mortal world, why cannot the cravings of hunger, felt by a person in the upper storey of a house, be satisfied, by some one in the lower storey.

The soul is an entity which passes on to another body after death. The joy of borrowing and not paying back is a sin and thus misery will follow you in the next birth. The soul is embodied again and again. This cycle is eternal, but forgets all about its previous births and thus cannot return to a previous family. Then again if you can remember your past as a human being then there will be fear to remember your past as an animal also.

Hence, all these practices have been invented by the priests for their own pecuniary benefit. The ceremony of offering rice balls on the 10th day after death, and other funeral ceremonies like this have been devised for the same selfish purpose.

There are many such pecuniary gains by priests who invented all sort of irrational practices, but all are opposed to the teachings of the Vedas. The lack of the true knowledge is the product of illiterate imbeciles like the Charvakas. How can they ever tell what is intelligent or rational when they were not willing to practice the proper method of studies of the Vedas? It was a serious problem then and sadly it is still an existing problem the world over.

*The Charvakas believe that the soul comes into being simultaneously with the body and cease to exist as soon as the body dies. They do not believe that after death the soul begins a new cycle of existence in a human or animal body (metempsychosis), nor in a future life and they reject all kinds of evidence except that of direct cognition.*

These three atheist religions professed their founders to be the teachers and Lords of the world, while they refuse to believe in the Eternal, Supreme Spirit who is the Lord of Lords. The question is who was the teacher of those founders? If the answer is that they evolved knowledge out their own minds, it cannot be right, because no effect can come into existence without a cause. Man had to be taught as explained earlier in previous chapters.

The followers of these faiths became learned by learning from others and if one can learn without being taught, it is not so among their religions. If, negation of all that exists be the belief of the Buddhists, it can never be valid since that which exists can never cease to exist, though it can be converted into its subtle causal form, the elementary matter from which the whole universe has proceeded.

I have briefly described some of the doctrinal views of these three atheistic faiths. Anyone enlightened and learned will know how much ignorance prevailed among the writers, the real buffoons, scoundrels and devils, of these doctrines that millions follow without any logics attached to it. Just as a straw shows which way the wind blows, so the few specimens of these doctrines given will show the main current of the their views.
CHAPTER 4

DOCTRINES OF THE HOLY BIBLE
(Christianity and Judaism)

Christianity took its birth in the midst of European inhumanity and tyrannical autocracy. If its true purpose, was to curtail the brutal barbarous actions of a savage civilization, it failed miserably. No sooner than its founding, Constantine of Rome and later the Christian Crusaders began their brand of Christian domination by the sword. This epoch continued through very extreme views, slavery, bloodletting and colonization for centuries. Yet the betrothal of society to a religion, that depicts its founder as savior of mankind, had not materialized.

The advance of some civilization shows their path of new discoveries resulted in complete obliteration. The Incas and Mayan civilization in the new world of the Americas were no exception. In two centuries this peaceful race, that lacked valor and vigor, was given the death-blow. An advanced civilization with their magnificent and advance architecture were completely annihilated by the Christian Spaniards.

The red Indians, the remnants of that civilized race, at different stages of their civilization were scattered all over these two vast continents of the Americas. This lends strong support to history that the Red race of America were not people emerging from a state of Barbarism. On the contrary, they were descendants of a civilized race sinking gradually from a high position, some having surpassed others in their downward trend to the condition of savages.

The slow progression of a very primitive human race is a suitable Biblical concept that is in total defiance to reason and science. Christianity, instead of being a means of elevating their condition, has rather been the cause of their miseries. They were all later degraded to mere slaves. Is there any doubt that the civility of man hasn’t its origin in Christianity?

Christianity makes up 33.7 percent (1.95 billion of the world’s 5.8 billion populations) and has been the same for the past twenty-five years, reports the Christian Courier. It is astounding that the Holy Bible has so many different interpretations. These variances have resulted in many different denominations opposing each other in very serious and sometimes very volatile situations. One wonders if it were really the intentions of the Biblical authors to create a God to divide the believers and have them fighting among themselves and with non-Christians.

This word of God (The Holy Bible) must be very difficult to grasp, by even the most renowned biblical scholars. It gave birth to many opposing religious groups that have been at war with each other since the (Spanish and English Inquisitions) a long time ago.

Many archaeological discoveries are being used by leading both believers and skeptics to verify and reject the many events of the Bible. When a cognitive perception is guided by tangible evidences, that is, seeing is believing, to prove God’s Revelation to humanity, then the results are; man’s lack of reasoning; a conspicuous contradiction of nature, and the abnegation of Science in religion.

There are those (Jews and Christians), who believe in principle that they did not make up the Bible. But still there are doubts, and the evidences are contradictory or still absent. These include such events as slavery in Egypt, the existence of Moses, and Joshua’s military conquest of the Holy
Skeptics contend that Abraham was a myth, and the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Grail never existed. Some grew up listening to Bible stories and whether it is God’s word, history or fictional, they only held onto it in fear of losing a tradition.

Most Biblical scholars are looking to science to prove or disapprove the existence of the itinerant preacher and wonder worker, who Christians believe to be the Son of God. Until now there is no inscription that mentions him and no object or building has survived which has a specific link to him in the first century.

The Dead Sea Scrolls, which scholars thought would have referred to the coming of the Messiah, was lacking a clairvoyant fervor. Ordinary Jews may have been looking for someone to lead them into a Holy war against the oppressive and corrupted Romans led by the hated king Herod. Thus Jesus was chosen as that political rebel leader in Palestine, who some believed to have demanded a new political order for the Jews. If this were the scenario, then he must have betrayed them culturally. While he himself was betrayed, as a rebel leader, by one of his own band of merry men.

There is also the speculation that he might have been in India, between his boyhood in Nazareth and his emergence as a preacher. There is no mention of him in the Bible during that period. If so, he could have been acquiring his learning as a believer in reincarnation, nonviolence against all God’s living creatures (vegetarianism) and professing strict moral and ethical discipline for his followers.

All these principles and his teachings of “the poor shall inherit the earth” and “it is easier for a camel to enter the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God” would have incontrovertibly contradicted the Old Testament.

This would have indubitably infuriated both the Roman aristocrats and the Jewish gentility. They would have settled for nothing less than his imminent death but there was no hard facts presented in his case to send him to prison, much less, a death sentence. Again this may explain why the Bible has no personal writing of Jesus himself and why there are so many contradictions in it. His denial, as a Messiah by the Jews, was surrounded with obscurity. If morality is the indispensable criterion of religion, then they failed to recognize that in Jesus. The immoral conduct of some biblical figures like Cain, Noah, Abraham, Lot, Moses, David and Solomon can hardly make them his equal. By condoning the immoral acts of these putrid characters and showing disdain and contempt for Jesus certainly showed the degradation of ancient Jewish intelligence.

It is not only an affront to one’s dignity and integrity, (Jews and more-so, Christians in this modern age), to accept them as pious men or supposedly messengers of God, but it defies all noble instinct. If there was a penal period where these things were allowed, then God’s omniscience (All-knowing) comes into question again. How could vulgarities and obscenities be morally right then and wrong now? The insidious disposition of these depraved men of the Bible, as examples for righteousness in this age defies all reasoning and to put Jesus at the same level is an even greater travesty.

The fright of persecution and betrayal also caused his disciples to disappear in silence. Obviously, it seems that they were not really disciples as they lacked his courage. They wrote the New
Testament and the Holy Bible. But no one knows exactly how long after, and eyewitnesses gave conflicting accounts of the same event.

“So very marked and significant are contradictions between the first three Gospels and the fourth, that if the former is to be taken as giving in main a true picture, the latter can be neither historical nor the production of an eye witness.”

The true teachings of Jesus, presumably came to an abrupt end when they intentionally wrote a book; named the Bible. This was a compromise to the materialistic and unscrupulous society that existed then. The Bible guarantees heaven to both the damned by repentance and forgiveness of sins and for the righteous Christians.

Christopher Columbus first discovered the new world about five hundred years ago. Civilization, that is, man’s way of thinking, and living was considered somewhat primitive in contrast to present-day civilizations. The sun was moving and the earth was flat, and the few who challenged it were subjected to persecution.

Two thousand years ago, this ignorance could be forgiven, but the question is, how can Christian and Jews bring themselves in this modern age to accept such an irrational dogma that had its origin back then? Science and reasoning have asserted the irrationality of this doctrine and yet millions choose to follow it.

The proclamation of the Holy Bible to be the word of the living God defies the attributes of the All-perfect and Omniscient. The many contradictions only prove His inconsistency, from the beginning to the end. God being Omnipresent, here, there and every where and always, creates theunnecessaryness of Son and Holy Ghost.

Many acknowledge the contradictions while maintaining some good things. This is all quite true for believers, but that must not be the ultimate aim in realizing the Supreme One. We have to know Him through His Characteristic, Attributes and Nature, and be reformed by these values. Only then the one true God can be known to us.

The first sin of eating a forbidden fruit was committed when the population was only two people. By the time it was more than four, the first murder was committed (Cain killed Abel). Abraham committed adultery (son, Ishma’el born to his housemaid). Lot committed incest (impregnated his two daughters) and Moses was a murderer (kill to free Joshua). Many more evidences of such immoral and criminal acts can be found in the Bible. These are not sound and valid divine actions of righteous people and God.

The effects of this immoral and corrupt ideology are the constant pillaging and wanton destruction of this wondrous creation. Explorers and plunderers or whatever they called themselves, of all places have enslaved helpless inhabitants, who were forcefully converted to the religion of Christianity.

Even to this day religious conflicts continue politically, economically, and socially. They boast and brag of Christian values that have brought the world to this modern age through their newest of technological advances. Ludicrous! Since the Bible is not in harmony with science, taking the credit is not realistic. The ready reference of the west as the “free world” seems evident of unlimited
freedom for all. This will not hold true for many who are still reeling from past incursions of uncivility.

The examination of destruction negates the achievements of Christian civilization. The weakening ozone layer tells of a polluted planet. The threat of population explosion brings hunger, incurable diseases (Aids, Cancer). Crimes of the century are best sellers, illegal drugs and prescribed medicine (addiction), organized crime (mafia and street gangs) global and civil wars (political, ethnic and religious).

The proponents of child labor, mass murder of a fetus (abortion), women’s liberation (lack of motherly care for children), premarital sex, homosexuality, addiction to alcohol and cigarettes, show sporadic outburst for mercy and compassion. The destruction of our planet’s wildlife, destruction the rain forests, acid rain and other environmental problems brought acceptance for the Green Peace.

Human-rights groups and Amnesty International have expanded their effort to ease the pain of massive corruption, overcrowded prisons, political, religious and social refugees. The solutions for these exploding adversities lie buried under the force of industrial scientific progress, a familiar name for Christian desire.

The code of ethics and morality of Christianity is also inconsistent and explicitly questionable. Strange as it may seem, if modern civilization were governed by it, incest (Adam and Noah’s family and Lot) would not have been a punishable crime. Murderers (Moses) would be banished to the deserts to be cleansed and become prophets. Adulterers (Abraham, David and Solomon) would be elevated to men of high pious exceptions and an offence (Lot) committed under the influence of alcohol would not be a punishable crime.

Yet the agenda of ethics and moralities has become the daily pursuit of Christian preachers. In Roman Catholicism priesthood is further validated by the act of celibacy, but to what end? Since only the rejection of Jesus is certain hell, why is the incentive for higher moral values necessary for salvation?

The irrational thinking of Caucasians has taken a deep dive in superiority complex of the worst kind. A universal truth, perfectly in harmony with science, to them may not exist. The fear that this universal truth may lie in a religion revealed by God to another race (Aryans of India) may be too excruciating to accept. They have dominated every part and aspect of the planet earth, from China to the Falkland Islands, leaving trails of miseries behind and are determined to continue their stubborn denial at the greatest risk of future civilization.

The Holy Bible from Adam and Eve to Jesus Christ, with no mention of any biblical prodigy of another of race, negated God’s partiality. Deceit, murder, adultery, incest, wars and famine are traits of profaneness. All Christians of different nationalities have their own separate places of worship. Until now there was never a period of peace during the Christian era. Therefore how then can Christianity bring peace and harmony to the world?

They have somehow earned the reputable insignia of lordliness, since they acclaimed dominion some six thousand years ago. Barbarism and tyranny, they admit, were their past. Enslaving fellow human beings before and after God’s intervention were atrocious and unholy acts that demanded penance.
Modern technological advances are to their boasted credit, for which, they no doubt, might expect high commendation. But, they are relentless in their efforts to gag the sapience of the free-born soul in their quest to convert the world to Christianity. This is a travesty to God’s divine creation. It is inconceivable that the supercilious pedigrees of Adam has denied themselves the self-respect of reasoning. Repentance, which is no deterrence to greed and lust, is plunging this creation into a chaotic tailspin. They laud themselves at every progress man has achieved to this day, disregarding their brazen and prejudicial behaviors in seeking the truth. They are determined, at all cost, to stand by the Bible. And firmly believe the repentance and forgiveness of sins is the only hope of attaining an eternal heaven, which defies all rational calculation.

THE FALL – THE AFRICANS

The creditable achievement in religion and modern science is the envy of the world. The Caucasian superiority complex has not only failed humankind but has also given birth to the black inferiority complex, which has become a plague to the entire world. The blacks feel alienated, despondent and cheated. The only purpose for their existence is crime and destruction and that slavery was the only way that proves them beneficial to society.

The blacks were forcibly taken from their loved ones and country. Then after enduring a perilous journey to the free world, were dumped into vassalage. Slaves they were for many generations, until they were not only freed from serfdom but were also shown a way to heaven. Until today the blacks are not only segregated to their own townships, but also have their own separate church of worship, businesses and colleges. It seems no matter what they excel in, they are being looked upon as inferior because of color. Is this God’s injustice and or cynicism of a superior race?

The event of enslaving fellow human beings is undoubtedly below the pale of ignorance and human dignity. It is one more ugly events added to the endless list of injustices and ungodly acts of Christians. Each time they speak of the good of Christianity the deceitful and barbaric actions of the past seem to haunt their effort to promote goodwill.

Many blacks, unfortunately, cannot understand why they are black and sometimes hopeless, so they sit back and feel sorry for themselves. The attrition of bondage rewarded them with a new country, new culture, social benefits, new names, clothing, education and even a new God. But the obvious denial of gratitude, due to the white race, lies buried in Martin Luther King's dream of "we shall overcome." Maybe they are mad with their 'white masters' for not bringing the rest of Africa to the free world.

The long and effortless path to salvation no longer lends support of credence from Caucasoid. The possessive black preachers have now earned the exploited distinction of brainwashing the prodigal race to the final assertion of salvation in Christ. It is understandable that desperation of the will knew no bounds when in slavery and may seem a good reason to stay the taskmasters whip. But the continued enslavement of the soul can hardly be deemed a victory for the free body.

This also concedes another injustice of the Christian God that denied their ancestors, left behind in Africa, of this impending salvation. After all, there were some goodness that came out of slavery. God spoke and showed himself to man who performed miracles to free Hebrew slaves. Blacks, in addition to promised salvation, can have the satisfaction of enjoying life in preferable advance society.
There is no country on the continent of Africa where blacks enjoy such privileges as in the western world. If they call this total discrimination and subjugation here, why is no one thinking of repatriation to Africa? Freedom and human rights are foreign words to African dictators when the lust and greed for power and riches are within their grasps. Sadly this race is in a self-destruct mode where most of their miseries were inflicted by their own. After all, the original slave traders were blacks!

The continent of Africa is riddled by wars, atrocities, diseases, poverty, corruption at all levels, unemployment, droughts and instability of all kinds. In spite of aid, in the form of religion (Christianity) food, clothing and shelter, there are no signs of recuperation. The Christian missions are now in every poor nation of the world and yet the untold miseries, worst than before, continue to afflict these black nations.

It seems that their primary motive is to prolong the miseries to justify the clandestine effort of collecting huge sums of money. Can there be true happiness when one’s soul is bought for money or food, clothing and shelter? Many Rwandans were responsible for the massacre of nearly a million of their own people. The Western nations are prospering from the toil and sweat of these poor nations by arming these erotic, predacious and power-hungry despots. They then return a little in the name of Christian charity and when well fed, clothed and baptized they go on a rampage mercilessly destroying each other. Is there any doubt that Christianity was conducive to many of these events that went wrong? The compassionate Christian world, always fails to prevent genocides, but will hurriedly flood the remnants of blood baths, the refugee camps with supplies. They put up a valiant and blessed effort to save both survivors and oppressors. As a result, thousands more are born in misery with one goal in mind, vengeance.

Hunger and destitution has become good grounds to lay the foundation of Christianity, but when barbarism and tyranny, their heinous past, start to rear their ugly head, the innocent are again left to fend for themselves. Certainly charity is essential and is one of the most Godly things to do. However, when it is done with all sincerity and the universal message, only then it brings about benevolent results.

These Christian missionaries of compassion and mercy can breathe a ‘sigh of relief’ because there is no end in sight of their mercy missions. As the cause (dogmas) of poverty and destitution continue to ravish the planet on a large scale, the merciful act of receiving a great deal and giving a little, in the name of Christ, will continue its euphoric flow. If the incivility of the Africans is a reflection of their true nature, then the result of Christian indoctrination has done very little for them.

The fall of humanity was systematically global, but decadence of the African, Maoris and those of neighboring regions were reduced, in some cases, to cannibalism. The existence of certain types of expression among a section of them, signified a once higher state of cultural life. This is a sure sign of a higher cultural past that they actually led at one time. Some very backward Negro tribe like the Thonga, living in South Africa are reported to possess a fairly rich language. Its variety of expression embodied both grammatical forms and words.

“The power of classification of the Bantu mind (as evidenced by the classification of names in their language) is certainly not inferior to that of the Aryans.”

“An endless number of combinations is thus rendered possible.”
“Descriptive adverbs.....disclose a wonderful power of description.”
“The faculty of elocution among the Thonga is very great.”
“Negro languages are not inexpressive, they are rich in their way. They excel in discovering spiritual truths in material facts or rather in perceiving the relations between the spiritual and the external world.” 23

The Blacks have fallen to the lowest state by the villainy of their own culture and must endure a harder climb to civility. The return to a certain degree of this high cultural heritage can uplift this race from its stigmatized dependence. The menial behavior of blaming others for their fallen state will falsely provide credence to their race. Their progress must not be deterred amidst the viciousness of a rogue society which may never cease to bare malice.

The social problems of the industrialized Christian world are also beginning to take its toll on their own vibrant economies. Facing huge deficits because of their once proud social programs, which were the cover for mercy and compassion for the poor, they are beginning to uncover its ugly side. Really the big spenders are the governments themselves. Since they are the ones who have to do the blaming, it might as well be on the pampered derelicts.

The poor people, on the other hand, are also becoming desperate, as they tend to suck the system, which was created for their need, by fraud and greed. Through the pretense of mercy and compassion, Christianity are destroying our civilization. Billions of dollars are spent for more prisons, protected custody for dangerous offenders, rehabilitation of criminals, parole boards and the legal aid services. It does not take a physic or prophecy to figure out future miseries to come as the population increases.

The law of capital punishment, wherever present, that supposedly should contribute to huge savings for the system has been totally ineffective. The inmates complete half of a life-sentence by the time they enter death row. Natural death is almost certain by the time the convicts hit the electric chair. It is the corruption and greed that have crept into the system that denies true justice and as such, the innocent pay the price.

Law enforcement agencies on the other hand, are subjected to budget cuts. The innocent, hardworking and honest citizens whom the criminals and governments are constantly terrorizing (robbed) and looting (taxed) has become a way of life. Every dishonest and immoral act is the denial of the one true religion and is a nail in the coffin of this wondrous creation.

The poverty of homelessness is constant news for critics to bring home the message of mercy and compassion. Governments, nevertheless, silence the critics by their poor state of finance. The encouragement for the starving homeless souls to commit a criminal act can be the solution. This way, they will be guaranteed free meals, clothing and shelter for life. They have the legal right under the system, not to be denied of any of these things. The choices made available are the harassment to roam about homeless or solitary confinement with basic necessities. They can either take it or get out of it by their own will.

Since the beginning of this cycle of creation three million, eight hundred and eighty-eight thousand years ago (Vedic account), the Aryans must have been a very clever race. They have governed the world all those years and still left it in perfect condition, until the Christian era of nearly 6,000 years. It is a frightening future to think that the world will last another five hundred years, never
mind another five thousand years. Even if Christians do not believe in the previous existence (Aryan Age) of the Universe, it is inconceivable that they can destroy it in such a short period. Christians lay the greatest stress on faith in the Bible and followers are asked to believe in its teachings implicitly. To ask questions openly is considered blasphemy and that is why many irrational dogmas like Trinity, Virgin Birth of Jesus, Resurrection and Redemption by grace are blindly accepted by many.

There were many impartial philosophers like Hipatia, Arius, Neator and Palagious who have given up their lives by persecution for exercising their reasoning power against these dogmas. For God to be Just, Merciful and Compassionate, mankind has to be taught and be provided with Divine guidance from their first appearance on earth.

“If there is a God who has created heaven and earth, it will be unjust on His part if He deprived millions of souls born before Moses, of His divine knowledge.”

Christians do not recognize the previous existence of the soul. The soul, which was created, is permanent. To say that the soul is eternal or it enjoys eternal bliss (heaven) or sunk in misery (hell) for all eternity is a contradiction. First, eternal means “that which has no beginning and no ending.” Since the Bible teaches that the soul was created, it has a beginning. Actions (good or virtuous) acquired is finite and cannot reap eternal misery or happiness. It is God’s Divine law of Nature that all finite things must end (die). Then again if heaven is everlasting, being overcrowded at sometime is certain. No one is leaving yet the steady stream of souls keep coming in. It will simply become hell.

Where there is a heaven of eternal happiness the faithful of the world really do not heed the sermons of the haranguing clergies. There is such prodigious reluctance in going to heaven, that millions are prepared to bare great pains and miseries. They are desperately clinging to what is left of life by going after whatever expensive medical cares are available and swallowing hundreds of chemical laden drugs.

These destitute, cowardly, souls are even willing to put up with the physical torture of a weak and frail body to protest any shortages of medicine or cuts in medical benefits. The choice of the old avoiding heaven has now become an ominous burden for the young and future generations. The resulting medicare and other social programs are now strangling the once proud and rich economies of the industrialized Christian world.

It is a routine perception that no matter how sinless or sinful a life style one enjoys or suffers, diseases and pain come with old age. No one escapes it. It is total absurdity to come to such a conclusion. Ignorance, the lack of true knowledge (faith without reasoning), is the cause of all sufferings to the young and more so the old. How can one atone for only the sins committed by killing innocent animals and birds in one’s life time when a whole life time was spent doing it?

God’s divine eternal laws are revealed for man’s guidance for a complete, fruitful and healthy life for one hundred years and over. When these laws are violated repeatedly, the consequences are pain and suffering. Christians must lay the emphasis on His justice, which is unpardonable.

Many religious leaders and scholars of the many different faith groups are calling for respect among religions. Such a message cannot always be positive since rational believers consider the
irrational believers to be ungodly. The taking of any life is considered unethical unless in self-defense. Respecting a doctrine that encourages killing of innocent creatures is beyond divine guidance and cannot absolutely be considered respectful. The weaknesses for tangible evidences to believe in all these dogmas only increase their miseries. The only respect within these doctrines will be a compromising one, which can only be ephemeral.

When a creature considered a minion is maimed or killed, it is with profound sorrow that Christians seek retribution for such a repulsively inhumane act. They display such a sensitive compunction for a barbaric act while the law of the land acts to punish the assailant. But the enormous number of innocent animals and birds that they slaughter every second of the day to appease the appetite goes unnoticed.

The question of morality and immorality of flesh-eating can be judged by its result of good and bad consequences. In ancient times, a cow and her generations of calves and oxen, fed over 300,000 people against 80 people who currently benefit from the meat. The benefits were derived from dairy product and the use of oxen for agricultural purposes. They reward vegetation by fertilizing the land and the environment by minimizing the use of polluted farm equipments. Ancient vegetarian societies were seldom subjected to incurable diseases that now pose such a serious threat to present civilization.

The question of social science is a compelling issue. The law of an exploding population will argue the scarcity of vegetables and availability of land. We cannot discount the physiological effects of flesh-eating which can be the unchecked operation to greater misery. The wanton destruction of wild life is catastrophic to our environment and yet there is no alleviation in sight. If the commandment “Thou shalt not kill” were taken in its true context, the world would have not been in this predicament.

If “we are, what we eat” as the saying goes, the world can never experience permanent armistice and happiness. Most of the global sufferings in the past, now and to come, is punishment for these brutal acts. These actions are the fallouts of false doctrines that foster them. This continued repression of innocent animals, pose a steady and uncontrollable destruction of our planet.

The creations of ecological imbalances are the lack of true knowledge where humanity ought to practice self-control and renunciation to end greed and want. Technology is neither the cure for population explosion nor the prevention of the wanton extermination of these innocent creatures. The purpose, to serve and protect vegetation, and all creatures are an essential moral obligation for the survival of the human race.

Since all faiths are opposed to each other they will definitely promote criticism and disrespect at some point or the other. In spite of, speeches of peace and goodwill to all, the Christian world has failed to come anywhere near peace. The fact is, peace has to come from within each individual and not from the prayers of speech-makers. Exemplary conduct, courage and excellent health combined with wisdom (subjective knowledge) is the only cure for the ambivalency of the world. It is a daunting situation to relate, that no known present world leader, political or religious, fits the above qualifications.
Pope John Paul II boastfully and egoistically gives his blessings to millions of followers all over the world. These messages circulate to rich and poor, healthy and unhealthy, developed and undeveloped nations alike by means of televisions, radios and through personal visits. Yet the relentless afflictions continue with no relief in sight. How did he deceive so many people in so many places all the time?

Millions of faithful flocks like bees to see, listen, touch and be blessed by the Pope. After the moment of spiritual intoxication is over life continues again in the same miserable way as before. As a matter of a fact, it is worse since they will be left with the enormous financial burden of paying for his visit.

The Pope's own afflictions and sufferings, being shot, injuries and illnesses sustained owing to his fragility, needs blessings himself. Christians all over the world are looking for a messiah to take them to heaven rather than to try to make a solid individual effort. Really, it is not completely their fault. A persistent stream of barraging preachers leads them steadfastly in that direction.

It is rather congruous that a man, whose spot in heaven is already guaranteed, will seek protection (Pope Mobile) from death. The truancy of the one true religion incites such a recreant, to not only lead himself, but also millions into oblivion. The Vatican, in its glorious and luxurious splendor, is hardly a fitting pulpit to preach a cure for unrighteousness and world hunger. Even Jesus Christ, as the Bible taught, had to avoid such luxury to be considered a savior to humankind.

The obscured and heinous past of Christendom lies in the secret archives of the Vatican, the majestic alcazar of Roman Catholicism. This secret, if ever exposed, will be the stake in the heart of Catholicism and the imminent death of a ghoulish faith.

The "confessional booth" a pipeline to the wealth of this only Christian sect of idolatries is above the law of the land by their own God's command. Through confession, the Catholic Empire strives in prosperity and riches in total disdain for the innocent. This parlor of transgression has become a license for thugs, thieves, murders, adulterers, rapists and even Catholic priests, giving vilians of sex abuse and molestations of children, the privilege to ply their trade with no fear of ever going to hell.

Al Capone, like his mafia counterparts, could have hardly afforded to miss a confession, considering his numerous encounters of extortion and murder. These premeditated predators of innocent hardworking builders of families, institutions and nations, have been the silent and major contributors to the luxury of the Vatican. Confession has been from inception become a means where anyone could buy salvation. Is this religion, Roman Catholic style?

“Crossing the Threshold of Hope” is the Pope's new vision for the world, but sadly there is nothing new in it. It is still a constant repetition of what is already known and what one can expect to be repeated repeatedly again. But written by the Pope, made it a bestseller to his gullible followers. It was not meant for the poor either as they certainly could not have afforded the price. He said that Jesus is the way, the truth and the life and the only one in whom mankind can find the fullness of religious life.
The same truth can be said for the believers of Mohammad, Buddha or Krishna. Similarly, being the vicars of different prophets, what else could be said? Fullness of a religious life is when one is free of pain and suffering which the Pope obviously is not. Many souls before Christ and those in regions where Christianity has not found its way, have been and will surely be deprived of a full religious life. Can he call the Christian God just?

The Pope called on the faithful to pray for him when he was hospitalized for appendectomy. I would think that his own prayer would have been more effective since he is Christ's ambassador. The faithful on the other hand, would never need his prayers and blessings, for if their prayers can relieve him of his miseries, why not for themselves? Finally, if prayers are effective for a cure why not pray for prevention?

Rationality tells anyone that if a man spent all his life preaching and practicing God's word and his reward at the end is pain and suffering, something is definitely wrong. He was either hypocritical in his conduct or what he was preaching was not God's word or both. It is difficult to believe that the righteous and the unrighteous can suffer alike. If Pope John Paul II, Reverend Billy Graham and many others, who are stricken with incurable diseases, could not find happiness in the end, how can they bring happiness to those who follow them?

Patronized by the credulous world of all dogmas this popish character is empowered by God to bestow sainthood. His latest client due for such a holy honor is Mother Theresa. All her life she was led to believe that mercy and compassion for the poor was the ultimate path to salvation. Caged in ignorance her pursuit to prolong the miseries of the lame, diseased and crippled defied all logic of instant Christian indoctrination or baptism and early departure to heaven.

The world must not look forward for a new vision from the Pope or from the Alpha of any other religious or political order. There is none and will never be. God has already set in motion, his eternal divine laws, for all mankind. Since the beginning of creation they have been in place and are unchangeable and irreversible. The present crisis of the world is the rejection of His laws, and the rehabilitation from these predicaments is a return to true religion that harmonizes with these laws.

NEW AGE SPIRITUALISM

This century is not the only time we are observing what we call New Age Spiritualism. They can attribute all the religions of the world to a new age spiritualism as they were once new. It is evident in all the religions the many opposing sects or denominations. They all started from discontentment of the previous and so it continues centuries after centuries. Many had come to the conclusion that they were performing better for the relief of stress, unrighteousness and other sufferings.

This is totally absurd. Many are caught up with a high level of excitement in group events, such as today’s Pentecostal spiritualism or rap or rock concerts. The intoxicated moments of drinking and toasting with friends are refreshingly savored. The hilarious joy of sporting events or other social events brings momentary rejuvenation to spectators. These are all spontaneous moments of beatitude. Too much of it or an abrupt end, the desire for mingling disappears and isolation becomes painful and boring again.
The catch of this misconception for the depth of worldly happiness is where the aspirants expect it to last. This frustration drives the souls to new explorations as they continue to try other venues for relief. The responses are the genesis of various groups, political, spiritual and social. Some were very extreme. For example the Protestant Reformation, during the Lutherans in the sixteenth century, Martin Luther cold-heartedly attacked the Jews. “Against the Jews and Their lies” he preached and advocated the burning of synagogues, breaking down their houses, seizing their books, forbidding Jews access to public roads and said they should not be tolerated. Because they did not accept Christ he and many that followed him, were almost obsessed with anti-Judaism.

In Judaism, in their book the Hatanya, the Hassidic Habad movement says that all non-Jews are totally satanic creatures in “whom there is absolutely nothing good.” The very existence of a non-Jew is “unessential,” whereas all creation was created solely for the Jews. Many non-Jews are unfamiliar with the essential racist, and discriminatory teachings of the fundamentalist or the ultra-orthodox Jews. But this is very evident for all to see in their present day actions toward non-Jews in Israel.

These groups like the Peoples’ Temple (Jim Jones), the Davidian (David Karesh) and many others have brought destruction and death to many devout followers. This trend will continue this way, since these evangelical groups and churches keep a tight lid on asking uncompromising questions.

“A God who would inflict “flood, fire, famine, plague, pestilence and drought” on humankind is nothing less than a “thug” in the sky.”

Such contradicting and intolerant teachings of God in the Holy Bible can never convince the rational intellectual minds that there is a God. This irrationalism leaves them no choice, but turning to atheism.

“The son of God, Jesus Christ died on the cross for all of our sins” is a statement, which all Christian preachers typically make. They embrace it without any doubt. It is rather preposterous to accept such an asinine statement when the whole world is painted with sin, from Adam and Eve until now, and there is no relief in sight.

The bible is God’s word, the revelation to the Christians. To whom was this book revealed? Since Adam and Eve and up to centuries after Christ the revelation was taking place. During that time many souls had come and gone and did not have a peek of God’s revelation in whole. Is this a just God? Has it really taken 4,000 years to complete a revelation?

“Revelation is a communication of something which the person to whom the thing is revealed did not know before. For if I have done, a thing, or seen it done, it needs no Revelation to tell me, I have done or seen it done nor enable me to tell it or write. Revelation therefore cannot be applied to anything done upon earth, of which man is himself actor or witness and consequently all the historical part of the Bible which is almost the whole of it, is not within the meaning and compass of the word Revelation and therefore is not the Word of God.”

The formation of every interest group instills a mode of conduct befitting its life-style. It then demands its rightful place in the Biblical Revelation and this eventually destroys the inertia of
the “word of God.” Thus, the Bible has been subjected to changes to suit the ages. These changes not only question the relevancy of ethics and morals, but, undeniably and constantly sparks increasing discontentment.

This sparked the origin of the many new religious groups today, which oppose each other. Many are still trying to grasp the true meaning of what is supposed to be God’s word and as a result there are more and more denominations and cult groups. There are still many struggles that are being fought repeatedly with the same results. Believers are constantly converting from one denomination to another and as these changes become futile, the results are dramatic drops in church attendances.

“There is a feeling, especially in so-called evangelical churches, that you’ve got to keep a tight ship and be fairly selective in what you let the flock listen to. Christianity, especially evangelical Christianity, has withdrawn too much from the intellectual, academic arena. As a result, you are hiding your head in the sand saying Christianity is for dumb people who don’t ask tough questions.” 27

It was definitely not a constant withdrawal as Christianity was never involved in the intellectual and academic arena of critical thinking.

Christians have ostracized communism, in every conceivable way, for curtailing the freedom of its people. They in turn, pride themselves in the freedom their people enjoy. Yet they stymie the faithful when it comes to questioning the authority of the Christian faith. It is the prodigious insubordination of the self-proclaimed religionist that denies the intellectual freedom of the free-born soul.

This blatant denial has created an indelible and atrocious discontentment among the inhabitants of this planet. This Christian rejection can hardly compare with the effects of communism that began seventy-five years ago and it is now dead. Nevertheless the irrational doctrine of Christianity is still continuing its relentless path of destructive ventures.

Frankly, it shows that the Caucasian who claims superiority, has no other way out. They hold on to such dogmas, no matter how irrational they are, rather than accepting reasoning through Vedic philosophy. This will be an embarrassment to their self-proclaimed supremacy.

Swami Dayanand said it best.
“[I] could not understand how Englishmen, with all their boasted civilization, could believe in such a book as the Bible.” 28

It was said in the presence of Sir Charles Egerton, then Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab, who begged to be excused from making a reply. As he said, he was not prepared to talk on religious subjects with the Reformer.
The Old Testament is supposed to be a revelation of what has already taken place and should not be changed or contradicted. However, the New Testament showed God's inconsistency. For example:-

“It hath been said whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife saving for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committed adultery.” 29

“Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you, Ye resist not evil, but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.” 30

“And it came to pass after these things, that God did attempt Abraham....” 31

‘Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.” 32

Can man be tempted or not?

“..........And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.” 33

“No man hath ascended up to heaven but he that down from heaven,............. the Son of Man.” 34

Can man really ascend to heaven or not?

In the “The Origin and Character of the Bible” by Rev. Sunderland, he said both testaments contained many contradictions. These furnish evidence so pertinent to the question before us that we will cite considerable number.

“We call attention to the contradiction between 2 Samuel 24-1 and 1 Chronicle 21-1. In one of these passages, they tell us that it was the Lord and in the other that it was Satan, who prompted David to do a certain thing, to number or take Census of Israel. Of course, both statements cannot be true, unless the Lord and Satan are the same being.” 35

Revelation must be consistent with God's true wisdom and therefore since God is All-wise and All-perfect there should be no room for any contradictions to these attributes. It is necessary that all of truth must be known to acquire salvation and any revelation that breaches this simple rule cannot be deemed a rational dogma.

“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.” 36
This is the very first verse of the Bible and already there are so many questions one can ask. What is meant by the beginning? How old is this creation? Is this the only, the first or last creation of the world? What is the material cause of creation? What is meant by the term heaven? What is the Spirit of God? Where was God when the spirit was moving on the water? Who created the other planets? Is this the only solar planet with life form? According to the teachings of the Bible there are no practical answers to these questions.

As a matter fact the answer will be that they do not know whether the world was created before or not. God alone knows that. Frankly if all the biblical preachers do not know, why should anyone believe in the bible which cannot enlighten you on these issues? Yet the preachers are imprudently proclaiming it to their followers, trying to ensnare them into a religion that is full of doubts. When they do not understand the world created by God or His accomplishments, how then can they then identify with God?

If the Christian says this is the only creation and God is without beginning then the question is, what was God doing before and what will He be doing after this creation? If this creation is only about five thousand years old (biblical account), what about the scientific archaeological finds of artifacts that proves the creation to be millions of years old?

It is time then we become serious and try to rationalize that this creation has 427,000 years to go before a minor dissolution. Are we going to go the Christian way and risk all hell on earth for the remaining period? Are we going to take a serious look into what has prevailed before and try to apply it now? The least we can do is to bring some sanity to a few in this mad world!

Christianity preached the world was created from nothing. Is the Christian God a magician? Rationally thinking, there can never be something from nothing, or from nothing, something, as it will be a breech to His divine law of nature. God being an intelligent, all-powerful and omniscient cannot breach His own laws.

Until this day no Christian within reason can explain Heaven. What is heaven like? Where is it? What are the qualifications to get there? And in what form are qualifiers when they get there? All is assumption, for no one has ever been there to tell what it is like. If the spirit of God was moving, then where was God?

“And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light that it was good and God divided the light from the darkness.” 37

Was the dead, inert, light able to hear what God said? If so, why cannot the sun, the lamp and the light or fire hear us? Did God only, after He had seen the light, know that the light was good? It appears that He did not know before hand otherwise He would not have waited until He had seen light to pronounce it good. If He did not know beforehand, he could not have been an omniscient God.

“And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.” 38
Did the firmament and the waters also hear what God said? Had there been no All-pervading subtle ether-like substance (matter) in water, where would it have existed. The creation of the heaven is mentioned in the first verse (of Genesis), therefore it was useless to create it again.

“And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.....So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created He Him; male and female created He them........... And God blessed them........” 39

If God made man in his own image, why then is not man All-holy, All-knowledgeable and All-blissful like God in nature? This proves that man was not made in the image of God. Man was created in the image of God and after His likeness, therefore it follows as a natural consequence that His nature is also created hence he cannot be eternal.

“And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul. And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. And out of the ground the Lord God made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also on the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.” 40

Since God is All-perfect, His creation had to be orderly. After all the elements of which solid (earth) is the last, the next order would naturally be vegetation (food), then other lives. The reproductive element had to come from food, which is the cause of physical body. Reasoning tells me that all trees are good for life as well as food, which gives us health and strength to attain knowledge. If some fruit became evil, but it is not the fault of a tree, then it is God’s fault. As he is responsible for creating the tree of evil.

“And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof: And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man” 41

When God made man out of dust, why did he not a make woman also out of dust? God being omniscient, would surely be conscious of the unlawful carnal knowledge in creating one man and one woman. I am quite sure there was a lot more dust available to create many more men and women and avoid breaching His own law of nature. If the woman were made of one rib taken out of a man, why are not all men short of a rib?

“Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God has made. And he said unto the woman, Yea hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then surely your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall as gods knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and, a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And the Lord God said unto the serpent,
Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children and thy desire shall to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field."

The Christian God is alone responsible for all the evil deeds done by Satan for had He not created him evil (by nature) he would not have done evil deeds. Since God does not believe in reincarnation why was Satan created wicked without any fault on his part? If Satan now has to crawl on his belly; was he walking before? Strange too, he spoke the human tongue.

Why did God create a beautiful garden and forbid the use of one tree. Are there not any of those trees around anymore? Could it have been possible for a woman to conceive and bear children without pain and sorrow? Why does the woman have to take the fall for being the first to disobey God's instruction? Since living on herbs and vegetables is right for man according to God's instructions, why is flesh-diet sanctioned later in the Bible?

"And the Lord God said, behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and live for ever: ....... so he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned ever way, to keep the way of the tree of life."

Why did God become so jealous of Adam's becoming his equal in knowledge, and throw him out of the garden? Did he not know he would have to throw out Adam and Eve when he first put them in the garden? Wherever there is a mention of God in the Bible, they relate to it as a man. This could not be, for only God is cognizant of the three periods of time (past, present and the future).

"And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had no respect, ...... And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth and why is thy countenance fallen."

Since this God commanded Adam to the herbs of the field, he should have respected Cain's offering. Respect to Abel's offering means his first instruction applied only to Adam and Cain. But why not Abel, too? He condemned Eve and all women to pain and sorrow in bearing children. Should not all men eat the herb of the field? This God is inconsistent in his instructions and justice. He is really responsible for this quarrel between the two brothers and for the death of Abel.
“And the Lord said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my brother’s keeper? And he said, What has thou done? The voice of thy brother’s blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth.” 45

It is amazing that even God did not know of Abel’s death. He had to do some inquiries. Many Christians argue that God did the inquiry to test the honesty of Cain. An Omniscient God, which the Christian God is not, knows who is honest or not. Besides why would anyone wise look for honesty in a murderer? Can blood have a voice to cry? God or even a learned man could not have made the Bible.

“……and daughters were born unto them. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. …..There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bore children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repented me that I have made them.” 46

The many absurdities baffle the inquisitive mind and weakens the power of a God. Suddenly from four people came many daughters and many sons of God and more astonishing, the earth had giants also. This God was not only the creator but a father, a father-in-law, and a grandfather. He that is not omniscient nor knows not the future is not God but a human being. Otherwise, he would have known that men would become wicked.

The feelings of grief and repentance can be attributed to doing something wrong through error of judgment only to the Christian God. He is neither versed in learning or a wise man, nor does He have perfect control over his passions and feelings. Otherwise, God would have overcome His great grief and sorrow with the aid of mental equilibrium and wisdom. An attribute of God is All-bliss and as such, He can never experience grief.

The souls of animals, birds and insects, are already condemned to the state of stupefaction and cannot commit sin. They are innocent creatures of nature and to destroy them all because of man’s sin is a preposterous judgment. God created mankind but gave them no guidance through any moral or ethical code of conduct. Is it any wonder then that they became wicked? If He were really God, He would have given them the “Ten Commandments” in the beginning of creation.

Clearly, neither he is God nor his revelation, or is the Bible the word of God. It appears that the authors of the bible were pagans who had no idea of whom the true God really was.

“……the length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits …..and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons’ wives with thee. And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. Of fowls after
their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. Thus did Noah; according too all that God commanded him, so did he.” 47

Anyone with even a bit of reasoning can never believe a God who will do such impossible things, which are absolutely opposed to the dictum of knowledge. Holding millions of animal species in one ark is impossible. It was an impossible task for Noah and his sons to travel all corners of the globe to rescue a pair each of all these creatures. The special kinds of foods and drinks that they had to provide for all these creatures and to contain them in a mannerly way is beyond human comprehension. Not to mention the building of such a gigantic ark itself.

“And Noah builied an altar unto the Lord: and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground for man’s sake; for imaginations of man’s heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done. While the earth remaineth, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.” 48

This God has an endless treadmill of typical Biblical kings, Solomon and David, in powers, knowledge, and capacity that He curses, repents and promises not to curse again. He has cursed and destroyed before, so what would stop him from doing so in the future? The Christian God also has a nose. I wonder what he smells now that animal sacrifices have been apostatizing?

“And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. But flesh with life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.” 49

This God blessed Noah and his sons and from then on He never had to curse, repent and destroy again. Had He blessed Adam and his sons in the same way, He would have had, what we would call, a near-perfect beginning. It is high time that believers disobey God otherwise we will eat every living creature that lives, a totally gross and disgusting situation.

Of course, it is a good thing that He warned them not to eat fellow humans. However, it is this flesh-eating that has made man’s behavior so animalistic, hardhearted and cruel toward other sentient creatures and fellow human beings. If these are the qualities of sin then the Christian God is Himself sinful.

“And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. ...And they said, go, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the earth. And the Lord came down to see the city and tower, which the children of men built. And the Lord said, behold, the people are one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound one another’s speech. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.” 50
All men must have indeed been happy when the whole world had one language and one religion. But why did this jealous God of the Christians confounded their speech and destroyed their happiness, a feat, that even Satan had not accomplished. This God is not even Omnipresent. He came down from somewhere, maybe some mountain as Sinai, if they were scattered all over the world, how did they cross the vast oceans? Were there miracles of 'splitting' the oceans also?

“……he said unto Serai his wife, behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they say, this is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive. Say, I pray thee thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.”

Even though Abraham is a liar and an adulterer the Jews, Christians and the Muslims look upon him as a great prophet. Are souls alive only on earth and not in heaven? Did the Egyptians want to kill him because of his wife?

When prophets are men of low and wicked character, the way to true knowledge and happiness is remote. This is reminiscent of the ages when religions were always at war and where believers committed heinous crimes through their barbaric actions.

“And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore thou, and thy seed, after thee in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin: and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.”

This is the most unnatural command of this God. Why is circumcision necessary when he could have created man without the foreskin in the beginning of creation? The foreskin serves to protect the delicate structure beneath just as the eyelids protect the eyes. This structure is extremely delicate and unprotected, and the bite of an ant or the most insignificant hurt will cause great pain in the absence of it. The foreskin also serves, to prevent the soiling of clothes after micturition.

“And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.”

Again this defies the attributes of an Omnipresent and an All-pervading God. This definitely suggests that this God was a man or a bird that went up and down. Also, how could a ruler attend to the welfare of his subjects if he is not there?

“Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.”
This God is so destitute of mercy that He did not show any compassion even on the children and innocent animals. These actions of raw justice are opposed to mercy and reason. The sins of those days cannot be more serious than they are today. So where is His fire and brimstone now? Is He out of ammunition or has He abandon his bloodthirsty actions?

“Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine that night: and first born went in, and lay with her father; let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him.... that we may preserve seed of our father......Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.”

If this incident is the effect of consuming alcohol, then why aren’t Christians prohibited from drinking it? Alcohol has degraded men and women to the extent that even Lot and his daughters did not escape from being guilty of misconduct themselves. What sin can be greater especially when it is committed by a prophet?

Christians admit incest is immoral but justify it by claiming that they were led to believe that Lot and his daughters were the only three to survive Sodom and Gomorrah. If God warned Lot of the coming destruction, he could have also informed him, of the other surviving inhabitants. This God is certainly not Omniscient otherwise he would have had knowledge of future events. Since most of the men of the biblical ages were sexually depraved and lacked righteousness, Lot, could not have resisted his daughters. Crimes that are perpetuated through intoxicants are no excuse for innocence.

“And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. For Sarah conceived……………”

God visited Sarah and the result of this visit was that she conceived. Where was the Holy Ghost who visited the Virgin Mary? Is it any wonder why most of the men of the bible are sexually depraved? This God definitely had to be someone with a sexual organ and therefore, a man. Conceiving, without the reproductive element, which the visible male can only produce, is impossible for a woman.

“And it came to pass in those days, when Moses has grown that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendez thou to kill me, as thou killedest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said surely this thing is known.”

Moses, the chief prophet of the Bible, a founder of its religion, was indeed a slave to such passions as anger. So much so that he committed murder. He wanted to escape punishment like an ordinary thief so he resorted to lying to conceal his crime. How can such a man meet God, became a prophet and help in the founding of the Jewish religion? The state of the Jewish nation, which is always in a state of constant warfare, certainly reflects the character of their founder.
“.........kill the passover. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when He seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.”  

God is All-knowing and would know the houses of the children of Israel. But relying on the blood prints on their lintels and side-posts to protect them, is a clear admission that this God lacks wisdom. Whoever wrote this fable, is more like a man, we will consider today, as illiterate or a savage.

“And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first born of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.”

Bravo! What a splendid performance by the God of the Christians. In the middle of the night, like a thief, He mercilessly butchered innocent children, infants, the aged and even animals. Although there was a great outcry in all Egypt, He showed no mercy and compassion for the innocent souls. This kind of atrocity is reminiscence of some ruthless dictators of this century, Adolf Hitler (Germany), Joseph Stalin (USSR), and Pol Pot (Cambodia) whom the world has denounced as butchers.

“The Lord shall fight for you....... speak unto the children of Israel; that they go forward. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.”

In ancient times God followed the children of Israel, but He has abandoned them to the holocaust and to their constant troubles in the Middle East. Where is He now? Has He been evident by any means or anywhere? If He was, it could have been a big boon to the world, for the Christians could have connected all the continents by railroads. This would have saved the trouble of building boats and could have avoided many shipping disasters.

“.......for I the Lord thy God, am a jealous God visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:”

It is difficult to understand the justice of this God who will consider it good to punish the sins of fathers upon children to the fourth generation. Does not a good father even have wicked children or vice versa? If this is true, how could this God be justified in inflicting punishment on children to the fourth generation for the sins of the fathers? It is grave injustice to penalize the innocent.

“He smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place wither he shall flee.”
If this is God’s divine justice, then why did Moses, who slew and buried a man, run away? God stands guilty of partiality to Moses, when he was made a prophet after the laws of the Pharaoh failed to execute him.

“And he said, thou canst not see my face; for there shall no man see me, and live. And the Lord said, behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock: and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put these in a cliff of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.”

There is no doubt left in any sensible person as to the God of the Christian having a physical body. Only an idiot can believe otherwise. You can look at any other part of his body, but looking at his face will kill you. Could it be as a result of a heart failure after looking at a shockingly hideous face? If God was present in physical form then he could not have been Omnipresent? God is All-perfect and can never be void of any of His attributes at anytime.

“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying. If the priest that is anointed to do according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin offering. And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock’s head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.”

Just look at the atonement for sins! A man commits a sin and to atone for it, kills useful innocent animals and God sanctions such an act. There are many present day clergymen who are charged for various crimes against their followers, but there is no sacrifice of a bullock to atone for the sins. In fact, animal sacrifice is extinct in Christianity. My guess is that, many would like to forget these horrific details of Christianity.

Many countenances of the Bible encourage these brutal acts as holy sacrifices. But this blood and killing of innocent animals as sacrifices does not carry any weight in the religion today. Instead, all the killings are done in a slaughterhouse far away. Somehow, the stench of what may be a slaughterhouse, has suddenly made it an unfit place to worship.

“And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?”

In the Biblical days of this revelation even an ass had the good fortune of seeing the angels of God, but today even the Pope, Bishops, Cardinals and clergyman cannot see God or His angels. Why have they suddenly disappeared? Obviously, there is no one in Christianity or Judaism who can account for them.

Therefore we can easily infer that they never existed at all. It is only the God of the Holy Bible who would stoop that low to open the mouth of a dead ass. It is amazing how the animal spoke in the same language of human beings. Since animals cannot speak the human language and man cannot understand animal language, then we can assume that Balaam, God and those who wrote the Bible were all asses.
“And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came Neb'uzar-a'din captain of the guard, a servant of the kind of Babylon unto Jerusalem: and he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king’s house and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man’s house burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard broke down the walls of Jerusalem round about.” 66

Who would show pity on such a loser of a God? He had a house built for him by David only to be destroyed by a mortal being, Neb'uzar-a'din. Where were God and his army of angels who have won so many great battles before? His omnipotence is in question here. Where did he lose his power? If this is true, all that they have said before in the bible about his victories are now questionable. Did his bravery and valor consist in killing Egyptian children only? They simply fill this book with thousands of such cock and bull stories.

“Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord. And the Lord said unto Satan, from whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.
And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? And still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.
And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh and he will curse thee to thy face.
And the Lord said unto Satan, behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life. So went forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.” 67

This Christian God destroyed 70,000 men through pestilence, yet He was powerless to stop Satan. It is clear, that Satan had no fear of a weak God who could not defend Job. God could not have been omniscient either as He did not know of the whereabouts of Satan and He would not have tested Job through him (Satan).

“So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.” 68

Can this God ever be free of making himself restless? On the house of Israel that He had blessed so often and for whose welfare He had been exerting himself day and night he sends pestilence in a fit of rage and destroyed 70,000 men. Some poet had said, “He that is pleased in one moment and displeased in the next, in other words, whose pleasure and displeasure are momentary, is to be feared even when pleased.” This is an absolute truth of the Biblical God.

**THE NEW TESTAMENT**
(King James Version - 1611)

In the “The Origin and Character of the Bible.” by Rev. Sunderland he said The New Testament contain numerous contradictions. These furnished evidences are so incontrovertible evidence
on the question before us that we shall cite considerable number.

Now when we come to the four Gospels of the New Testament, we are surprised to see many discrepancies in them. The teachings of the first three synoptical Gospels are in many respects fundamentally different from those of the fourth Gospel. While the first three Gospels lay stress on the purity of heart and other ethical virtues, the fourth Gospel (John) lays emphasis on the absolute faith in the name of the only begotten son of God, without which a man is doomed to hell as he says— "He that believeth on Him (Jesus Christ) is not condemned, but he that believeth not is condemned already because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten son of God." (John 3-18).

"So very marked and significant are contradictions between the first three Gospels and the fourth, that if the former are to be taken as giving in main a true picture, the latter can neither be historical nor the production of an eye witness." 70

In the first place, no inspiration is required to write a history. In the second place, taking for granted that an inspiration is required to write a history, we cannot conceive that God inspired the authors in such a strange manner that they gave contradictory accounts of the same events in so many places.

"And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ" 71

"And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli...." 72

There is contradiction here, as to whom was the father of Joseph.

"Now this man (Judas) purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out." 73

"And he (Judas) cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself." 74

How really did Judas die what really happen to his reward money?

"And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught then saying.........." 75

"And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people ...came to hear him. An he lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said..." 76

Where did the first sermon really take place on the mount or plain?

"And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?” that is to say, “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?” Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost." 77

- 55 -
“And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, “Father, unto thy hands I commend my spirit:” and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.” 78

Even in his last words there are some contradictions as to who was right.

“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.......behold the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto the Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is the Holy Ghost.” 79

It is unbecoming of educated and civilized men to believe that which opposes the laws of nature and contradicts factual evidences. Since Christians are allowed to subvert His law, it is no wonder they disobeyed His commandments also. God's laws are immutable and He, Himself can not violate them. It would be impossible at anytime for any Christian to believe a single girl, if her story was that, she became pregnant by the Holy Ghost. Since it supposedly happen before, why not again? It is only the ignorant who fall prey to superstition.

“Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.” 80

This conclusively proves that this God did not know the future. Otherwise, through His Omniscient power He would have known all about the outcome, and He would not have had His son tempted by the devil. There were many other times where Jesus faced hunger and could turn stone into bread.

The fact is, what God made to be stone will always be stone. Any change to that, will violate His own infallible laws. Miracles are the instigation of the wicked and greedy to ensnare the ignorant masses into the religion of Christianity. It worked then and it is beyond all rational instinct that it is still at work in this modern age.

“And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.” 81

It seems that it was in consequence of this sin alone in breaking the fifth Commandments: that he did not live long “Honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long upon the land.........” He neither served his parents nor let others do so. Ensnaring people into his net like fishes is reminiscent of the missionaries and evangelists who are entrapping the weak into the religion of Christianity. The greater the number of followers that fall into their nets the more famous and rich they become.

“And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. and his fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.” 82
Many accept and believe in him, as the Son of God, because of his miraculous powers. If Christians believe that Jesus really worked miracles then why do they doubt the miracles that occurred in other religions? It is obvious that Jesus was portrayed as such to ensnare the ignorant into Christianity and this had been their vile tactics until this day.

“.....there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs. ....And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them as herd of many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go and when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place onto the sea, and perished in the waters.”

What will it take to ingrain a little logic and convince Christians that all these things are false? Dead people did not come out of graves back then; they are not coming out now and will never come out in the future. Dead means dead, finish. The herd of swine must have belong to some one. Was he reimbursed for the loss? How many devils are there? Was it only the swine that drowned or were the devils also drowned?

Christians believe that Christ could forgive sins and purify the impure. Then why did he not cleanse the devils of their impurities and save the innocent swine? It is not strange that those of weak intellectual understanding believe in such rubbish. But what baffles the greatest minds of logics, is why intellectuals; scientists, doctors, lawyers, professors, politicians and others of scholarly academic achievements, still profusely proclaim their faith in Christianity.

“And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said into the sick of the palsy: Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.......For I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. “

Righteousness alone is the cause of felicity, not Jesus or any other prophet or saint. The righteous do not need Christ or anyone else nor do the sinners as their sins can never be forgiven. The man stricken with palsy is suffering for his sin and it is unjust of God to cure him simply because others show compassion and mercy. Alcohol consumed by one person cannot intoxicate others around him, likewise, a sin committed by one cannot affect another. God would indeed be unjust if good or bad deeds done by one man should affect another, or if the judge should take onto himself the consequences of the crimes of the criminal.

“And when he had called unto his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to a send peace, but a sword, for I come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man’s foes shall be they of his own household.”

These are the very disciples, who forsook him and fled. One of whom betrayed him for thirty pieces of silver and one denied him thrice.

All such nonsense of being possessed of the devil or casting them out, curing of disease without proper medicine and diet are impossible as they are contrary to the laws of nature. If it is the
spirit of God who speaks in a man and not the human soul, what then does the latter do? If it is the Christian God who suffers the consequences of good and bad actions of the man, then why are people of the Christian faith in so much misery?

This clearly shows that Christ came to set men against each other and cause them to fight. This strife is raging among Christians of opposing sects today. Therefore, is it any wonder then that they never hesitate to go to war or always busy advancing destructive weaponry? Yet this doctrine is regarded as the highest among all in the world today.

“And Jesus saith unto them. How many loaves have ye? And they said, seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and broke them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.”

If this miracle was only performed to prove his miraculous powers, it will cease to validate his mission of compassion and mercy. On the other hand, if it were, because of compunction for the poor, then it would seem that no one went hungry while he was around. This must have created a very serious economic strain on the food (especially fishing and bakery) industry.

“....And then he shall reward every man according to his works.”

When all men shall be rewarded according to their works, it is useless for the Christians to preach the doctrine of forgiveness or repentance of sins. They insist that those who deserve to be forgiven shall be forgiven, while those that do not deserve it shall not be forgiven. But this cannot be right, since justice and mercy consist only in awarding punishment and reward for all works.

“....Verily I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.”

At the first line there is that slight hope of a rich man going to heaven. The next line there is absolutely no hope whatever. Therefore, it seems as the rich likely had no respect for Jesus otherwise he would not have initiated this verse. But this teaching cannot be true since there are unrighteous and righteous among the rich as well as the poor.

A man maybe rich or poor, but he always reaps the fruits of his deeds, good or bad as the case may be. Again, will all the Christians who are rich go to hell and those who are poor enter into heaven?

A little wisdom would have made it clear to Jesus that the poor do not possess so many means to do good as the rich. If the rich, after due deliberation, spend their wealth in furthering the cause of righteousness, they could attain the highest state, while the poor without any means for their improvement would remain in misery.
“Now in the morning as he returned into the city he hungered. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.” 89

Christ miraculous powers could have fed thousands and still have plenty left over. Therefore I am baffled why there was so much anger spent to destroy a fig tree because it had no figs? I am quite sure there were stones, earth and water available, which he could have turned into food to quench his hunger.

Those who preached Christianity always taught that Jesus was calm, kindhearted and free from anger. But this verse proved that he was hot-tempered and ignorant of the laws that govern the phenomena of seasons.

The tree is not an intelligent being which could be held responsible for not bearing fruits. He cursed the tree for no cause. If it is really true that the tree died, it could not be due to his curse. Above all, he was a man of miracles and could have fed thousands with a few loaves of bread, how can his powers failed him when he himself needed help?

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall nor give her light, and the stars shall fall, the heavens shall be shaken.” 90

Jesus was ignorant of science otherwise he would have known that the stars are spheres like our earth, and, therefore, could not fall. This son of a carpenter had a few good thoughts but many irrational ones. Had the world been of civilized then, as it is today, there is no way he and the others could have been recognized as prophets.

“When Judas Iscariot went unto the high chief priests. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.” 91

When Jesus could not purify even the heart of his chief disciple, who was in constant company with him, how could he purify others, particularly now that he is dead. Since he was a prophet, well known to all, what was there to betray? Surely, everyone would have known who Jesus Christ was since he openly gave sermons and performed miracles. Was he a coward, afraid of death? Did he move about secretly and swear his disciples to secrecy?

“And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it and broke it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying Drink ye all of it. For this is my blood of the new testament.” 92

Christians call this the Lord’s Last Supper today. They eat and drink imagining all the time that their bread was the flesh of Christ and their drink his blood. Is it a wonder that they make no effort to do any critical thinking to acquire knowledge through reasoning?

“And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, save one that is God.” 93

Where did the Christians get this Trinity of Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost? Christ himself declares that none is good, even him, save one that is God.
“And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was serious to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him: and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.” 94

This statement is no where to be found in the Gospel of Matthew, Luke, etc, who were supposedly witnesses to the same event. All witnesses ought to say the same thing if their evidence is to be trusted.

If Jesus was a man of intelligence and miraculous power, he would have answered all the questions asked by Herod. Since it was his aspirations as a prophet to disseminate his teachings he should have also performed some miracles. There was no harm in converting even Herod, since it was his mission to convert the whole world. This showed that Jesus was not really an enlightened individual or a man of miraculous powers.

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him: and without him was not anything made that was made. In him was life: and the life was the light of men.” 95

The word could not have existed in the beginning without the speaker, so it is useless to say the Word was with God. The word can never be God. The maker could create this universe even in silence without the Word. If the Bible is His word, how then can an All-Holy and All-pure God reveal obscenities and vulgarities? Why would this God be so obsessed with the immoralities of man?

“Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, with works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do because I go unto my father.” 96

According to this verse Christians who believe in Christ should be raising the dead and working other miracles. Since there are many who really have faith in Christ and cannot perform miracles, it is certain that Christ too did not perform any miracles.

Have true Christians lost their mental visions that they should believe in the miracles of Christ when not a single Christian can work a miracle.

“And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.” 97

When He is the only true God, it is absurd for the Christians, to talk about three Gods, Father, Son and Holy Ghost. Can a true God give mankind such frail ethics and morals and no science? Can a true God deprived millions of souls born before Moses of the “Ten Commandments ” and His revelation in its entirety?

THE REVELATION
“And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the
dragon fought and his angels." 96

It seems as if the Christians are no better off on earth than in their heaven, for even there, they
are also fighting wars. Therefore any place where wars are constantly raging and peace is
conspicuous by its absence will suit the Christians nicely.

“And the dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the
whole world.” 99

Obviously, Satan could have also deceived those in heaven. Otherwise, he would not have
been thrown out of Heaven. Since only the righteous go to Heaven how did Satan manage to
enter? What was God doing to let this happen? Why did He not punish Satan since He is
supposedly more powerful? If Satan became wicked in heaven, then, there is no doubt that it
can happen to anyone else. Casting him out into the world was not sensible on the part of God,
look at the damage Satan has done.

“.......Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea for the devil is come sown unto
you.........” 100

God is Lord and protector of all and yet this God seeks to protect only heaven. He sent the devil
down to earth and in turn warned its inhabitants. Is this a just God? It is not really the fault of the
inhabitants of the earth that they sin, but that of God who in the first place sent the devil.

“And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his
work shall be.” 101

If it is true that every man will be rewarded according to his works, sins can never be forgiven,
but if they are remitted, this statement of the Bible is false.

A few of these contradictions are sufficient to prove which direction the Bible is pointed. It
contains hundreds of thousands of issues that are condemnable and questionable. Even if there
is a single truth, Christians cannot hold that it was credible, since they base the Bible on a
completely irrational dogma.

It is time for the leaders of Christianity to do away with tradition and their superiority obsession
and seek the unquestionable truth through reasoning. One of their shortcomings, is that, though
they are now enlightened to some extent, yet through expediency or contumacy, they do not
renounce this hollow religion and direct their search toward the true religion of the Vedas.

THE AGE OF EVANGELISM
(Entrepreneurs or Apostates?)
The puritans and the orthodox have led to the formation of Christian traditional churches, and in the same manner evangelism has made its debut as millions showed their disenchantment with the former. The serious loss in church attendance has become a tragic disappointment for the once flourishing mainstream traditional and this annexation of faith, powered by materialism, has suddenly become the accepted way of modern spirituality.

This religious mood has been claimed to be social rather than spiritual. Evangelists are accused of producing saints modeled after successful businessmen, top politicians, celebrated athletes and Hollywood style personalities. They carry on there religious activities after the methods of the modern advertiser, loosing the true art of worship. Their homes have become palaces and the "word" has become even shallower to satisfy their gullible congregations who scarcely care.

Much of what was orthodox and traditional has become little more than objective truth, sweetened with song and made palatable by religious entertainment. Christ's call to carry the cross, forsake the world and come to holiness has ridiculed modern civilization. The evangelic faith is blamed for a tawdry happiness that would have been rejected with scorn by the least of the Stoic philosophers.

“Lay not up for yourselves in treasures upon earth........” 102

This revivalist Christian doctrine has become more of an emporium and is the making of today's wealthiest entrepreneurs. It is a frightening dilemma against all the principles of biblical teachings, Christian evangelism is the fastest growing commercial enterprise in the world.

These evangelists preach fear and despair, doom and gloom and then fake miracles. Making the crippled walk and the blind see, reinforces their flock's belief to irrational Christian dogma, duping the weak and innocent while raking in billions of dollars. This is definitely not the end of their desperate money-grabbing scheme. However, staunch believers are fearful and gullible, only hastening to believe what they think is the only way to salvation. What will take place when these pestilent preachers start 'raising' the dead, remains a mystery.

The weak buckle under fear and in their self-abnegation and regard themselves as the debris of travel. They looked to the "word" (Bible) for salvation and the love for the divine in the soul as the cure of the mind. As sobriety begins to decay, these procured promises become the discharge of sentiments. The flash of ungratified inclinations and the heat of discord and inquisition of conflicts, become their unprovided needs for salvation again.

The results that follow this artificial calmness of the minds are the death of these intellects. This leads to passions, grief, pangs and ecstasies of the gullible. Upon these conditions, those who administer peace to the souls when preaching from the pulpit are profane when cursing the enemies of their creeds. They who, talk of liberty, independence of thought and public opinion, permit the religion to muffle the freeborn souls.

Sadly, the evangelistic competition is growing, attracting more and more followers while the coffers of these evangelistic ministries are encountering financial losses. These losses do not come from shortages of donations, but mostly as result of the luxurious life styles and corruption of the preachers and their cronies. Many were caught, sent to jail and with justice denied by
early release, continued where they left off. The forgiveness of sins is enough to convince Christians of the non-existence of bible-toting convicts.

The evangelists boldly challenge the world to refute their dogmas, their policies, or their lack of charitableness. Yet, hesitate to discuss one particular question in private or defend their particular line of actions in public. Can such individuals propagate harmony? They are seen as good, holy and pure, full of the inspirations of divinity by only the credulous, who can barely perceive what is right from wrong.

These crusading evangelitical hypocrites are of the firm conception that they can defraud and cheat any one in this world in the name of religion. Is this not a crime in the eyes of the judiciary? Isn't the law supposed to protect the (mentally) weak also? Where senior citizens are milked for their life-savings, this is considered theft and no law-abiding society should permit it. Why then, can the evangelists confess and be granted instant forgiveness from God and fellow Christians?

The defiant and egoistic evangelists, who set themselves as pillars of society, are themselves misled, as is most noticeable in their different views of the Biblical heaven. If the bible is the source of those views then the many interpretations make it a book of fairy tales that cannot be taken seriously. We are talking about our future, life after death, therefore it must be taken seriously by listening, reasoning and asking tough questions.

Many of these ignorance-ridden evangelists arrogantly consider themselves to be wise. They become puffed up with vain knowledge and go about the world as blind leaders of the blind, causing great misery to others.

Christian evangelism is on a head-on clash in disparity with realistic evidences of the Biblical Heaven. Reverend Jerry Fallwell in his weekly television ministry (Old Time Gospel) preaches of a Heaven, that is called God’s City, named Jerusalem. It is one thousand four hundred miles in length, width and height. There is no darkness, no sleeping and no eating. This was contradicted by a later telecast where he said "there are lots to eat." The tree bearing seasons, according to him, is a monthly occurrence. Everyone young and old will become one age and that is the age of Jesus Christ.

Everyone will recognize his relatives and friends and make more friends as one can manifest oneself anywhere at one time. His followers believe one can live this way for all eternity in happiness whereas on earth one has to be engaged in relentless activities to overcome monotony. After an hour listening to these preachers, impatience starts to grow. How much and how long you can listen to the same foolish rhetoric in an eternal heaven?

There can never be perpetual happiness as it will be difficult to prevent one from being lustful by looking at the opposite sex. At one time or the other if there are both sexes in heaven then procreation will have to continue. If not, then there is no purpose of having either sex in heaven. Also it would rather be a silly situation too, meeting yours parents, grandparents, great grandparents and other old and young relatives, now all in the same age group.

Evangelist Dr. Stanley Knowles in his television ministry spoke of another heaven that has more than four billion rooms and more than three billion are still vacant waiting for those who turn to
Jesus Christ. Now I wonder who built those rooms and what material was used? Is it heated and air-conditioned? Who is really working, where no one is supposed to be working?

Since Judgment day is yet to come when God decides who goes to heaven or hell, it is preposterous even to think that one billion rooms have already been occupied. Obviously, there are no plans in God's heaven, for the nearly six billion people presently on earth and for the billions that have died and are waiting judgment day. The worldly happiness of these men is hinged on their evangelical audiences who are totally hopeless and can find no peace or happiness in solitude.

Jack Van Impe evangelical ministry is busy raking in millions of dollars by linking all the catastrophes from every corner of the globe, to prophesies of the bible, from Eve eating the forbidden apple to the Gulf war of Sadam Hussien. The video messages of real life (natural) disasters and man-made miseries make a compelling and vicious impact on the minds of the weak and curious. The bright and beautiful world Jack Van Impe has painted, so boldly and hypocritically, so far, is the one neither he himself nor anyone else has seen.

“It is assumed by hordes of television preachers and often by ordinary folk in the street that Bible prophecy is about telling the future. They write bestsellers on this premise, complete with lurid details about how the book of Daniel or of Revelation describes the European Common Market, the demise and soon-to-be-realized rise in power, again, of the Soviet Union, and more of these false tales, as “Armageddon approaches. However, Bible Prophesy is about forth telling, not foretelling. The prophet reads the signs of the times, sees where certain trends are leading unless they take remedial action, and tell forth those truths. Each prophet was concerned not with some future 2,000 years later but with the events unfolding in the very near future.”

Jack Van Impe spoke of the reign of the anti-Christ, to come in Jerusalem. I wonder if he really knows who is ruling it now (Jews) and who wants to rule after (Muslims)? He preaches of an earthly heaven in Jerusalem with Jesus as king. Then he described a heavenly kingdom where all the dead Christians will be resurrected and those alive will be taken up in their present physical form. That has changed. He now speaks of a heavenly kingdom on earth for all eternity ruled by Jesus Christ. These ministries have brought spiritual misery and moral degradation to thousands who are already mentally and physically stressed out.

Let us consider, the evangelist Mr. Benny Hinn who can perform all the miracles of Jesus Christ except the raising of the dead. It will be the final death of Jesus and the Bible should Benny Hinn ever make that giant leap. His squinted eyes can never look one square in the face when he speaks. The action befits hypocrisy when it strengthens the cause of naiveness and his mission lacks the common sense to pursue high spiritual recognition, while attracting huge financial gains. The Medicare system will never oppose his ministry's control of all hospitals (healing the sick). The billions of dollars this would save Government and taxpayers, is too good to be true. This splendid offer can only be accepted by a stupendous and dogged imbecile intent on deceit.

The freedom from pain and sufferings and more wealth will also alleviate the anxiety of Hinn's followers going to heaven. Is it difficult for his followers to believe that, 'superman', Christopher Reeves, who is crippled from the neck down, does not want to walk, run, and ‘fly’ again? Are we
living in a secluded society where Benny Hinn, is not known to Christopher Reeves? Alternatively, is it possible that he would rather ride a wheel chair for the rest of his life than to have faith in Benny Hinn’s Jesus? This is a rational proof of mendacity by procuring the desperate and gullible by false objective evidences.

Pat Robertson of the 700 club has been learning some of these miracles in the past few years. For most of his years of evangelism, he never stooped that low to fake miracles. Now he has joined the likes of Benny Hinn, Oral Roberts and many others, to rip off the weak in the deadliest of all con games. During prayers, he is noted for his great consecrated physic powers.

The recitals of individual adversities, black eyes, swollen jaws, broken arms and legs, each distinguished by the color of their clothes, were greeted with spontaneous healing. Those stricken in severity, for lack of previous spiritual affirmation, had to wait a while longer. A marvelous premonic feature, this man has, but could not see the blessed deed of one person writing him a check during his constant pleas for money.

He, like the others of evangelism, reverted to the old adage of displaying a disgruntled young South Asian woman. She has abandoned Sikhism, the religion of her birth, forced upon her by her parents. Her retreat to Christ, the savior, obviously has enraptured sudden and significant propulsion to spirituality. This tendency of adaptation is common among all religions, where it is an everyday occurrence and re-occurrence. The lost of genuine argument to strengthen these irrational dogmas substantiate the defiance of religious truths for monetary gains.

Robertson’s domain is the religious right where everything else is moronic. Yet he failed in his attempt to capture the highest office of the President of the United States of America. This is further confirmation that Western civilization is more about proper organization than the divinity of Christianity.

Surely, if miracles of such were spoken of in the Bible, the intent was to explain something. This was merely done to convince the gullible majority, the power of the Son of God. These farces of piety have reached the consecrated popularity through all Biblical times. It is certain that the evangelists are not only a disgrace to the populace, but out to prove the miracles of Jesus as fabrication.

Pastor John Hegee, who also belongs to the right, showers the blame for the Christian spiritual decline on libertarian politicians. He denounced all people that is not leaning to the Christian right as the friends of Satan, and said " That those who fail to come to Jesus Christ would be tormented in hell, every second of the hour and every hour of the day, every day of the year and every year for all eternity, forever, forever and forever.” These daily messages ring constant terror into the gullible, because of their fear in God. How can the religion of Christianity mitigate man of fear when it is the only way to Christ?

The ailments of life occupy the restless minds, as the religious earnest point out the diseases. The evangelists invent patent medicines for the, supposedly, cured and reformed society. These sects prescribe a form of prayer as the best cure for these evils. These rivalist sects advise their followers to absorb long doses of these prayers day and night. The progresses of these baseless prayers are momentary excuses for the praying souls to put up with the positive evils of diseases, discords, and pains.
People see and hear what they want to see and hear. This is the psychology of perception. Evangelists are toying with the emotions of the weak and there is no deadlier sins. There are miracles of healing, weeping Virgin Mary, blood flowing from oracles and the growing list continues to stretch over the centuries. However they can be scientifically explained. That is why these bigots have always prohibited scientific investigations with the willful notion of defrauding the gullible.

These predacious religious zealots are only interested in increasing their fellowship for material gains. Who goes to heaven or hell is of no concern to them. They simply do not want to know the truth or hear the truth. The usefulness of prayer legitimizes prevention, but never a cure. A miracle is a violation of the laws of nature. There is no evidence that these laws can be violated ever, as God's laws are unchangeable.

“The natural laws of science have not only been worked out theoretically but have been proven also in practice. I cannot then believe in this concept of an anthropomorphic God who has the powers of interfering with these natural laws.” 104

The scholars of biblical evangelism who boast of their high impregnability are themselves vulnerable. They claim to preach the truth to others but are themselves untruthful. They pride themselves upon their gutsiness but are themselves spineless. Their proof of deceitfulness lies in their qualms to opening their ministries to open-air discussions, or continuous debates and questions. When these Caucasian incoherent revivalists overcome their superiority complex, only then, the world can work for the one universal truth.

They style themselves as honest citizens, while living upon huge profits leeched from the daily toil of the hopeless poor and the gullible rich in the name of Christianity. Preaching the word of God by living in luxury (luxurious mansions, vehicles, etc.) is hardly a fitting contrast to the simple and humble life of the Son of God delineated in the Bible. From the pulpits of huge crusades and before billions of television viewers, these unscrupulous evangelists push their uncontested, unarguable and irrational dogmas protected by the one word “blasphemy.”

It is of remarkable convenience and impertinence to preach without fear of embarrassment. The shunning of skeptics or rational-minded believers from challenging their doctrine, protects the fatalism of their spurious religious pride. Diseases, crimes and miseries can never cease to exist, or peace, progression and happiness prevail, when hypocrisy is more fashionable than innocent virtue.

The far right evangelists rebuke Hinduism as “devil worshipers” and Gays and lesbians are discouraged to worship before their shrine. Libertarians are lambasted for legalizing abortions. Women's lib is being chastised for demeaning family values. The parlance of these self-righteous revivalists is a constant deluge of human transgressions to millions of throbbing humanity. In this boundlessness of ignorance how can we expect that these preachers from the pulpits to be good, holy and pure, full of the divine inspirations?

A priest was living in a church. Nearby was the house of a harlot. She was called over and warned of her evil ways. She at once prayed for forgiveness although she could not put an end to her profession. The irritated priest now started to record her frequent male visitors by piling a stone for each visit. When the
heap of stones grew large, she again was summoned before him. She was censured severely for the pyramid-like enormity of her sins. The heart-broken prostitute died that night appealing to the Lord for forgiveness.

Strangely enough the priest also died. On his way to hell, he saw heaven's gate open for the debauched woman. The furious holy man demanded and explanation for this injustice. The reply came that God alone judges everyone. Although living in a polluted body, the prostitute's mind was ever fixed on the Divine, whereas the mind of the man in the holy body and church was always wandering on unholy concerns. Let pure thoughts and actions, and not regular and conspicuous presence before altars, be your guidance.

This is typical of men like Jim Baker, Jimmy Swaggart and many others whose salvation is assured through forgiveness from Father, Son, Holy Ghost and congregation. Why are the gullible in such mad rush to bring Christ into their lives when all can be forgiven in the end? Why is fear created in not knowing the end, when there is a final reprieve on judgment day?

"If Christ is the way, what would become of those in remote regions (China) who have never heard of him?" The Rev. Billy Graham had no answer for this question posted by David Frost's on his own talk show, quite some years ago. Recently, Rev. Graham also honestly admitted on Larry King Live, that he does not have all the answers, but when he goes to heaven he will definitely have a lot questions for the Lord. This is damaging for a preacher and to millions who have entrusted their faith in his crusades.

Since these questions are still unanswered until this day. The answer obviously is not in the Bible, but can Billy Graham swallow his feigned pride and risk giving up his little evangelical kingdom to find it? Can you imagine the expression on the face of an operable patient when the surgeon (a quack) declares before sticking a surgical knife into him, that he does not have all the answers?

God, in His infinite wisdom sends us a revelation to know all truths. Therefore, all the falsehoods of human reasoning must be depleted, before truth can meet with ready acceptance for the cure of fear and finally, salvation. How would it be of benefit to the benefactor to know these truths after salvation is already achieved. Hasn't the thought ever occurred to this languishing proselytizer that there might not be a heaven or Lord or even him, to ask these questions?

It is customary at the end of all of Billy Graham's crusades to ask many to receive Christ by coming before his podium where he renders a special prayer. Many of his counterparts have also adopted this scheme since. This response comes after emphasizing that death can occur after leaving the crusade. These hypocritical obsessions of driving fear into the weak is beyond all reasonable comprehension.

Billy Graham has openly conceded in being a victim of an incurable disease, which defies all noble instinct of righteousness. The enormous task of adhering to righteous principles preached by the Bible has not really brought him a pain-free life. One wonders what would be the outcome of those who were beckoned to follow Billy's call to receive Jesus. The practice of righteousness in principle is coherent to the elevation of the mind, soul and body in purity; the opposite is determined by unrighteous practices.

Every form of worldly entertainment is a device for wasting time, a refuge from banality, a scheme to divert attention from moral accountability. Silently, it is the perfect source of power for irrational dogmas but is openly strengthened by the forces of Evangelism. Christianity is so entangled that millions never guess how radically they have missed God's true word. Compromise is everywhere. The world is whitewashed just enough to pass credulity by blind men posing as revivalists.

CHAPTER 5

- 67 -
Words of wisdom to those who seek true happiness.

The teachings of various prevalent religions will help mankind to point out their defects and to appreciate their merits. Denunciation of what is false and acknowledgement for what is true should be done by good people with noble qualities so that man can eradicate bigotry and prejudice wherever found. The truth is that injuring other is contemptible to a human being and this throws away his own chance of happiness.

Islam was founded about fourteen hundred years ago amidst the tyranny of the Christian era. Born out of the Bible, it soon established itself as a religion of forgiveness and redemption. It went a step further in granting martyrdom through Jihad (holy war) as an added assurance to Paradise. Their goal was the spoils of plunder in exchange for their brand of dogma by the sword. This religion unlike its fiercest Christian rival unleashed a deadly reign of terror and subjugation on the Indian sub-continent.

It was in Arabia where Muslims claim that it was the last revelation by God to the Prophet Muhammad. Islam is a religion that has shown tremendous growth and is the fastest growing doctrine in the world today. This again points to the direction of the decay of civilization as the Law of Nature dictates, through the objective means of unrighteousness.

Among Muslims, there are strong differences of opinion regarding the interpretation of certain words and verses. As a result, they divide themselves into many opposing sects, yet all are agree as to the revealed character of the Koran. One can attest to this by the sectarian violence in the Islamic countries. The Shiite and Sunni are the two main opposing sects that make up the religion of Islam.

The cunning method of inventing this religion had not only its beginning from the philosophical ideas of the Bible but the mannerism of worship is diametrically opposed to Hinduism. They took up violence as opposed to non-violence and reading from the back of their book as opposed to the front. The cow is killed as a sacrifice as opposed to respect for her motherhood qualities; opening their hands at prayer as opposed to clasping it.

They revere the elevation of the backside in prostration as opposed to sitting on it and washing the hands from bottom up, as opposed from up to down. Their loud prayers are opposed to silent prayers; growing a beard as opposed to shaving it. One huge idol as opposed to many small ones; four wives as opposed to one; tolerance for all as opposed to intolerance for all others. The worship of one God as opposed to many and the spiritual indoctrination of a child at age four as opposed that of age eight for the Hindu! They however stopped short, and perhaps with great difficulty, in opposing the Hindus' principle of eating by the mouth.

Like Christianity, it contains many dogmas and beliefs accepted by Muslims who believe implicitly in the Holy Koran which says:
“Those who reject our signs, we shall soon cast them into the fire. As soon as their skins are wasted through; we shall change them for fresh skins that they may taste the penalty, for God is exalted in power wise…….”  

“Verily God has cursed the un-believers and prepared for them a Blazing Fire.
“To dwell therein for ever, no protector will they find.”  

“The day that their faces will be turned upside down in fire, they will say:-
“We woe to us, would that we had obeyed God and obeyed the Apostle.”  

Such intolerant and fanatical teachings can never be a true revelation by a Just, Merciful and Compassionate God. Allah’s revelation did not take place in the beginning of creation. He alone is responsible for creating unbelievers and therefore, is erroneous and iniquitous of Him to ask believers to correct His mistakes by waging war.  

“O ye who believe! Fight the Unbelievers who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you: and know that God is with those who fear Him. See they not that they are tried every year once or twice? Yet they turn not in repentance and they take no heed.”  

These teachings, advocating the destruction of one’s friend are in total defiance of all noble instinct. The Koran is teaching the Muslims to fight with their neighbors, to wage war against them and slaughter them whenever they like in the name of their God, Allah. They have materially helped in spreading such ideas, by force and sensualism, taking their inspiration from this very book - the Koran.  

The puritanical Islamic teachings with no exposure to other ideologies are the true product of extreme fanaticism. The killing machine of men who shows no mercy to even their own, has become the most feared the world has ever known. They are unstoppable martyrs beckoning the Koran’s sacred welcoming-followers called “Jihad” or “holy war.” The abominable Islamic leaders are usually sequestered from these bloody actions, but their ruthless command is deadlier than the sword itself.  

The Western world is turning a deaf ear to most plights of the innocent that are affected in these little wars, only to protect their economic interest. One such instance that stands out is the awarding of the Nobel Peace Prize to Yasser Arafat (Palestine Authority's President). Terrorism, atrocities and wanton destruction of public properties are his biography. For the major world powers to honor such a contemptible, dissolute and vicious barbarian is a parody to justice.  

“O ye who believe! Take not the Jews and the Christians for your friends and protectors:...”  

Peace in the Islamic world, especially the Middle East is a distant dream. Peace was never evident even when there was one religion or no religion at all. Peace can never be a reality when three faith groups are fighting for the Holy Land. It is said in the Koran “Put infidel to the sword.” In other words, he that does not believe in the Koran and the Prophet Mohammad is an infidel. Since the Koran sanctions such hostility toward nonbelievers, can peace ever be a reality? Can any Islamic nation survive without trade from any non-Muslim nation? How can there be happiness when one curses the hands that feed one?
“And say not of those who are slain in the way of God: “They are dead.” Nay, they are living, though ye perceive (it) not.” 110

“Fight in the cause of God those who fight you. ....And slay them wherever ye catch them; and turn them out from where they have turned you out! For tumult and oppression are worse than slaughter...Slay them..... And fight them on until there is no more tumult or oppression.......” 111

“.....And to cut off the roots of the unbelievers...... I will assist you with a thousand angels, ranks on ranks......I will instill terror into the hearts of the unbelievers: Smite ye above their necks And smite all their finger-tips off them.” 112

Jihad or Holy wars, sanctioned by Prophet Mohammed in the Koran, are the incentives for Muslims to become martyrs. Martyrdom guarantees them the coveted assurance of salvation in Paradise. There are really no shortages of events to create martyrs, since more than two thirds of the world’s population is considered infidels. Blasphemy is a serious crime according to Islamic laws, which means it only takes one bigot to infuriate the whole of the Islamic world.

The belligerent instructions were handed down to Muslims by the prophet and his God, to disturb the happy relations between different nations of the world and by that inflict great suffering on them. Many are at a loss to understand such a book. The conclusion that all would have lived in peace with each other is not difficult, had not such a faith flourished in the world.

There are many genuinely potential hazards that are a threat to our planet but none as extremely and radically dangerous as that of the doctrine of Islam. Islam is deeply sensual and violent as history has evidently proven. The brutality in the Ottoman and Mogul era is extremely depressive to be reminded of. Millions of men, women and children in Asia, Europe, Africa and the Middle East met their death or suffered mentally and physically at the hands of the tyrannical Muslim invaders. The name of the Prophet Mohammed and the Koran, the religion of Islam soon reached every part of the inhabited globe. They murdered, raped, plundered and converted those who had either no will, or desire to fight.

“And fight them on until there be no more tumult and oppression...... And know that out of all booty that ye may acquire (in war) a fifth share is assigned to God ,- and to the apostle.”113

“They ask thee concerning (things taken as) spoils of war. Say: A(Such) spoils of war are at the disposal of God and the Apostle: so fear God.” 114

In every part of the world there is constant dissonance or war with their neighbors. Examples of these events are Turkey, Greece and the island of Cyprus, Pakistan and India, Islamic States and Israel, Tajikistan and Armenia, Chechnya and Russia, Bosnia and Serbia. Even among themselves, as the recent Gulf War has shown, the eight-year war of Iraq and Iran, the ever going rebellion of the Kurds against Turkey, Iraq, Iran and Syria, internal fundamentalist groups in Algeria, Egypt, Sudan, Afghanistan, etc.

Muslim rebel in the Philippines, and there is the constant battle of the Hamas in Palestine; Hezobollah in Lebanon and Palestine and Israel; rival Muslim factions in all the Muslim republics of the former Soviet Union, etc. Muslim extremists are waging their little wars all over the globe and these are spreading. The intolerant teachings of the Koran dictate their way of life and even
when a minority group, they are considered a force to contend with. The carnage and fragmentation have resulted in untold miseries and immense loss of life and property, all due to their antagonistic actions.

It is naive to think this will never happen in the West. Islam is growing at a rapid pace. The past has proven that Muslims cannot tolerate any other religious community and presently, there is no religious, political or social tolerance for non-Muslims in Islamic countries. Living and to be governed by any other religious order opposes the Koran. At the moment they are a subdued minority, but in a strong economical multi-cultural society like ours, they will flourish.

When Muslims become a force to contend with, naturally intolerance will grow. They will want their own Islamic laws as part of the constitution and then their own country. It is only a matter of time before the Western countries concede to these demands. Many fringed and interest groups like homosexuals, and abortionists, are now demanding their constitutional rights. The Sikhs can carry their knives (kirpans) and wear their turbans. So why shouldn't Muslims enjoy the same privileges?

Many blacks become converts, alleviating their heritage of any link to the predominantly white Christian world. They are becoming as extreme and militant as their compatriots in the Middle East. In fact the more militant they are, the more they are recognized as true Muslims.

Thus, they are rewarded with money and arms by fundamentalist Islamic countries such as Libya, Iran and Syria. These events have led to serious repercussions in U.S.A., Sudan, Somalia, Trinidad and Tobago and many other nations of the world. The oil-rich Muslim nations of the Middle-east, like their Christian counterparts, are also buying converts in Africa, and many other poor countries of Asia.

The Koranic doctrine has incited the poor followers to fight with their neighbors, and subsequently make enemies between non-Muslims and other nations. Thus, the religion has become an instrument for stimulating the passions of war where immense suffering results. He who creates dissensions among fellow humankind is really the cause of their misery and sorrow, and therefore can never be called a prophet or God.

The Koran discourages celibacy, encouraging men to have four wives and women to bear as many children as they could. The sensuality, the Koran interprets, encourages mostly the male sect of all races to convert to Islam. The paradise of the Islamic men consists of virgins and rivers of wine. Testimony will bare fact to the rising population growth in the Muslim nations all over the world. It would have been higher, had they not been constantly at war with outsiders and mostly so, among themselves.

The strict Islamic laws, which forbid women to even partially bare themselves, should have yielded fruits of celibacy among the men. There is no doubt that such practices can certainly curb the sin of sensualism. Ironically, however, having more than one wife exposed the obvious fact, that the evilness of sensualism lies in the twisting and perverted minds of the Muslim males.
While the dress code is still considered a practical ideology for their women, one wonders how they cope with the impracticality of the majority, non-Muslim women in Western society. It must be even more devastating when women have the right, within the law, to bare their breasts.

The world has a population of five billion seven hundred and fifty million people and is rising by one hundred and twenty million a year (UN report dec. 1995). There are already too many people. Encouraging everyone to convert to Islam will definitely be catastrophic. Do the Muslim scholars and their Koran have an answer to a population explosion? Construing that God will send his last revelation to encourage the imminent destruction of His creation in such a manner is preposterous.

This clearly shows that Koran is not the word of God, but that of an illiterate eccentric who could not read or write. The sensualism of Mohammed drove him to take as many as eleven wives, including his divorced daughter-in-law and a 6 year-old baby girl. He then made a decree in the Koran, that all widows and divorced women can remarry of which his wives were the only exceptions. Taking care of the latter as daughters would have been characterizing a pious man, but this vile individual had no complacency and no forbearance for his innocent victims.

".......There may be no difficulty to the believers in (the matter of) marriage with the wives of their adopted sons....." 115

Adultery is committed when one has lost control over one's virtue and simultaneously becomes conscious of the wrong. Exercising such control was difficult for Mohammad. As illiterate and adulterous as he was, he sanctified in the Koran that a Muslim man can have more than one wife. The Prophet, who really could show no restraint, was himself the first to breech Islamic law, which allows a man to have only four wives. His teachings of “Do as I say and not as I do” will not hold well for any intelligent individual.

Indications of his jealousy are observed when he commanded his wives to cover themselves and then made it an Islamic law for all, in order to hide his transgressions. In the opinion of an indisputable, astute and self-righteous individual, such a dress code would have been appropriately fitting for a chaste society. This is when all members (male and female) are required to make strenuous efforts to exercise self-control.

If this rationality is man's deficiency for carnality, then that can only show his profanity. Mohammad showed no empathy for women. They had to make the sacrifice to cover (in black clothing) the whole body, even in a sweltering hot climate like the Middle East, so that Muslim men can hide their debilities. It is shameless and unjust to threaten women of punishment for appearing in the public without a veil, while the Prophet and his male followers can escape the same with God's permission.

The religion of Islam has taken away all civil and personal liberty of women. They restrain them against their conviction to endure the many obsessive and immoral men of Islam. Their prerogatives, as they have curtailed entities and defiance to such injustices, can result in severe beatings, divorce and even death. These women cannot speak out for fear of intimidation not only from their family and friends, but also the whole of the Islamic society.

The extreme Islamic laws even deny women education and forbid them public offices. The Taliban Islamic group of Afghanistan is a prime example of that extremism. These women bear
excruciating pain and even death by the circumcision of the vagina, supposedly an Islamic law. The women of Islam have to make all the sacrifices for the infidelity and sensual gratification of their male counterparts. Is this the compassion and mercy of Allah?

In the Paradise of Islam, the males are promised virgins (72) and young boys (28). How did the virgins get there? What did the Koran promise the women when they go to Paradise? It seems to me, that the reward for women in the Muslim’s paradise will be no different from the maltreatment experienced presently on earth. The males are living their usually sensual and adulterous life with no fear of rebuttal from the women. What kind of compassionate and merciful God is Allah?

Even to this day in many Islamic nations, they are kidnapping and forcing women into marriage with men they would usually despise. It is a decisive moment. Their choice of returning will be considered defiled, shameless, stigmatized and they are blemished for life by a society created by the men of Islam. Their role as virgins until marriage must be adhered to or face imminent death by their own family. They term such murders ‘honor killings’.

It is ironic that Muslims of the industrialized nations of the western world rarely or never have four wives. Why? It is human nature that jealousies are present within us all. The western educated women of Islam are free to deny men that permission when the fear of reprisal is minimal. When such freedom is placid, the men are also reluctant to act. Such freedom does not exist in Islamic countries where Islamic laws, through fear, lack of education and poverty, subdue women.

If the women were given the free access to leave or choose any other religion, many would opt for that freedom. Let us put it this way, how many intelligent women will want a man that has a choice of having four wives? It is beyond reason even to think that God will make women to be such a pawn for men. Allah, the most compassionate and merciful God who subjects women to such low and despicable condition is nothing but a male chauvinist tyrant.

Many Muslim scholars, to name a few; Anwar Shaik, Zulfikar Khan, Wajahat Ali Khan, Tasleema, etc. and many journalists in Islamic countries have come to grip with the irrationality and the extreme misconduct of the Koran. They are killed or are in hiding for speaking out against such intolerant teachings.

One of the courageous stalwarts of recent times is Anwar Shaikh. Born in 1928 in a village near the city of Gujrat (Pakistan) he emigrated to great Britain in 1956. His book "Islam, The Arab National Movement" which is rapidly becoming world-famous is not written to oppose, but to expose Islam. Since his book is based on the truth, its great force and authenticity is yet to be refuted by any Muslim scholar.

So far Muslims have branded Anwar "a Satan of much greater stature than Rushdie and Tasleema" but except for death threats, no bounties have been offered for blasphemy. This is a willful conspiracy in silencing his truth about Islam. Anwar Shaikh's book was done with serious reasoning and research, challenging the very concept of Islam, a prejudicial Arab plot for world-dominance an exact. It clearly shows that he is the exact opposite of Rushdie's work of fiction, which is based on insult to the Prophet Mohammed and his family.
Many Islamic governments recognized the need to abolish some of the inhumane and illogical laws of Islam. For instance, the death penalty for blaspheming is absurd, but cannot be changed because of fear of inciting the illiterate extremists. If the Muslim God is all-powerful, He does not stand in need of anyone, that is any mortal being, to protect Him or His Revelation.

“Permitted to you on the night of the fasts, is the approach of your wives. They are your garments and ye are their garments. God knoweth what ye used to do secretly among yourselves: But He turn to you and forgave you! So now, associate with them, and seek what God hath ordained for you, and eat and drink until the white thread of dawn appear to you distinct from its black thread....” 116

Fasting is absurd! What benefit is it to a hungry child? How can one, in reality, realize what hunger is when one knows that at sunset a huge meal awaits one? Actually, it is a far different cry from real hunger where no one knows where and when the next meal is coming from. The logic in fasting is recommended when there is absolutely no physical activity and necessary during sickness, where the digestive system needs a complete rest to respond to quick recovery. Fasting during the day and eating in the night can never be sound knowledge from God.

The month of Ramadan is a month of fasting and abstaining from smokes, sex, and indulgence in prayers daily. If this is the way to make the month a holy one, why not continue abstaining for the rest of the year and make the whole year holy? From six in the morning to six in the evening is holy after that it becomes unholy. It is also a period of giving charity and helping the poor. Is the month of Ramadan the only month of poor people? If fasting is a criterion for holiness then the starving poor are certainly holier. Again, what of Muslims living in regions of extreme northern or southern hemisphere where days and nights are longer.

Muslims believe that neither science nor human reasoning can function beyond this material universe. It cannot show them God or tell them what really happens after death. This is true because the Koran is illogical and unscientific. If Allah creates the souls why does he continue to create them for unbelievers? Muslims believe that all babies born are innocent and therefore born to Islam. Their God should know that whatever religion they are born in will be their obvious choice of faith and obviously they will become an unbeliever, which is really not their fault. But it is that of the Muslim God.

In every corner of the Islamic world there are myriads of mosques. Muslims are in prayers (five times or more daily) more than any other faith groups in the world today; and their explanation of the word “Islam” means “peace”. The Koran teaches that, for each time of prayer, peace is multiplied tenfold yet they rarely enjoy any peace. Their dilemma seems be worst than the unbelievers, unless they guide their prayers to “Jihad” (War). Since one can blaspheme one’s religion, how can any one of any faith enjoy true inner happiness when there is anger in blasphemy?

There is no doubt that the Koran does not have some truth. These few truths allow them to co-exist peacefully among non-Muslims. But, on the other hand, when it is tainted with so many untrue and intolerant teachings it will sporadically bring chaos to that peaceful coexistence. There are no shortages of these proven events throughout Muslim history.
Often innocent events are deemed offensive to Islam. The desecration of a holy sight or shrine and more recently a poster of Mohammed being depicted as a pig were cases where the death penalty has been called for.

A commercial done by Master Card, using the insignia of the Saudi’s flag on a hamburger wrapper and the insignia of Nike, are among the many instances where apologies were demanded. Whatever their God is written on, must decay and will be trampled upon as garbage. What then? Is Allah only present during Muslims’ prayers or wherever His name is written?

Non-Muslims who make a genuine study of the Koran will find out that they are infidels, there is no choice but to join Islam. After becoming a Muslim there is another serious problem which sect is right, Shiites or Sunni? Since all sects despise each other, Muslims can never enjoy permanent peace even if a catastrophe should wipe out every non-Muslim from the face of this planet.

Muslims claim Islam to be monotheists and free of idol worship. If it is so why do millions go to Mecca and prostrate themselves before a big black rock? The idol-worshipers by facing their image use the same method. The only difference is their images are small and that of Islam is one huge one, a gift they claim was sent by the Angel Gabriel.

“We see the turning of thy face (for guidance) to the Heavens; now shall we turn thee to a Kibla that shall please thee. Turn then thy face in the direction of the sacred Mosque; wherever ye be, turn your faces, in that direction.” 117

Therefore, it is the belief that every Muslim must go to Haj, if they can afford it, at least once in his life time. If this facilitates a definite ascension to Paradise, then millions of poor Muslims no matter how devoted they are, will be stranded. Favoring the privileged few is unjust of a Merciful and Compassionate God who denies the destitute majority.

The Millions who have made the pilgrimage to Mecca laud themselves of the divine bliss in which they were immersed in. However this cannot be held to be true for those who have suffered miserably by many tragic events which occur during haj. Credulity has a marvelous way of exciting an artificial divine passion among the millions of white-robed believers. The question is, can the same hold for small gathering?

“Peace be upon him” is the phrase used by devout Muslims after Prophet Mohammad' name. If he were above all his followers in virtue and righteousness wouldn't he have found peace without their help? To be realistic, it should be the other way round; his teachings should have undoubtedly bestowed peace upon his followers. Instead, a sudden outburst of derogatory remarks often shatter their peace. It is ironical that those affected the most are usually the so-called unshakeable, die-hard, religious dignitaries of Islam.

The venial doctrine of Islam which the Prophet Mohammed has intentionally handed down to believers is a time bomb! The inconsistencies and intolerant teachings are the connections needed by bigots to incite violence and inflame prejudices. These volatile events set the bomb ticking. The wise men, on the other hand, brings out the truth through these untruths to
enlighten all mankind. The only way to diffuse the bomb entirely, is to be aware of the potential danger.

He who knows the taste of salt can tell the sweetness of sugar, best. It is he who knows what is wrong that can tell you what is right. The same logics apply in disseminating the truth, by exposing untruth. In no way the ideals of the wise must be construed to be that of bigotry, rather it is for the development of the human race. The destruction of irrationality is necessary to eradicate credulity, so no one can be hurt by the insensitivity caused by the teachings of prevailing false doctrines.

Islam, which Muslims deemed 'perfect religion', cannot bring peace and harmony to the world when believers, the prophet Mohammed and their God can be offended. They can only show compassion for this degenerate and illiterate eccentric. One wonders, if sensualism drove him to have eleven wives and extra marital affairs with concubines. Think about this. Fourteen hundred years in Paradise could result in a severe shortage of virgins.

This religion followed by almost 20 percent of the world’s population was enraged by Solomon Rushdie’s “Satanic Verses.” One man, unknown to most of the world, by the stroke of a pen shook the very foundation of the >true religion.' The ignoramuses and with the Ayatollah Khomeini leading the seditious were not willing to reason and judge before passing a death sentence. The monetary reward was only to hasten his death. Fundamentalist need only one reason to kill and that is “blasphemy.”

It is perplexing these days to hide the promiscuity and deficiency of the prophet and quite embarrassing for the millions who follow his teachings as a revelation from God. How can any Muslim find any peace, never mind permanent peace when even the truth is considered blasphemous? If they have to live their whole lives in protecting Allah and his prophet, what happiness can be derived from such a religion?

Rushdie referred to Mohammed in his book “The Satanic Verses”, as a harlot. In all honesty and knowing this vile individual, (eleven wives, one 6 year old, his daughter-in-law and concubines), this is the most fitting way to portray him. Unfortunately, the author has tremendously undermined his own integrity and courage by converting to Islam. Was he hoping to reduce or void the death threat against him, which evidently did not happen? A brave man dies once for the truth and enjoys heaven. If he survives and wins the battle and he finds happiness on earth. Cowards die a thousand deaths and still suffer after their final death. Solomon Rushdie’s conversion to Islam will not bring him happiness in Paradise either, not if the Ayatollah Khomeini makes his presence there.

The religion of Islam also sanctified the killings of innocent animals except pigs, which is the only animal granted mercy and compassion. Fortunately, they should be thankful to the Christians for preventing the over population of swine in a Muslim world. If sacrifice is something sacred, as God is All-Holy, how can the shedding of blood be considered holy? One serious point to come out of this, is that Muslims do not let unbelievers suffer for their wrong. Be it animals or fellow human beings, they do their own killing in the name of the Koran. This shows that Allah is nothing but a bloodthirsty cockatrice.
The realities of desert conditions that circumvent the revelation of the Koran must be brought
to bare for what they were really were. There were major shortages of basic necessities of
water and food (vegetables and fruits) for the inhabitants of the desert of Arabia. The illiterates
were easily misguided by those who could offer them, not only the basics, but any other
means of luxury.

Mohammed knew this very well of the Arabs. So he had them committing hideous crimes by
promising them a Paradise of pure water of springs and rivers, and fruits which could not be
obtained under the harsh desert conditions. The commands of the prophet through the spoils
of wars were not only an incentive for wealth but his sensualistic appetite led even his
followers to degrade their own women and children to mere sex slaves or prostitutes.

Mohammad further extended his Paradise to include material wealth, virgins (72 each) and
little boys (28 each). Alcohol which was forbidden on earth was also thrown in for those who
had a taste for it. If this were the treatment for their own women, can you imagine the barbaric
humiliation suffered by non-Muslim women and children at the hands of these sex maniacs of
Islam?

The customs of "Sati" where the widow is cremated alive with the dead husband, and child-
marriage is still a secret practice in India. These customs began as a result of Muslim
oppression and brutality. The Hindu women, in order to save their honor, would jump into the
fire after their dead husbands had been brutally murdered by Muslim invaders. The reason for
this is that the lascivious necrophiliac Muslim invaders would even rape the dead bodies!
During Islamic anarchy young girls were married off because of the fear of being kidnapped or
raped by Muslims.

The prophet's own treatment of women, his insatiable lust, his promiscuous behavior with his
wives and concubines, disliked for pork, growing a beard, looting and killing, and molesting
and treating women inhumanely, are the sum model of the Koran.

In Islam sex was freely available to the male followers in the name of Allah. This goes to show
that among others, one of the main reasons for the enormous growth of this insidious religion,
The greed of acquiring wealth, disdain for non-believers and sensualism became the
fundamental principles of the Koran.

THE PROPHET MOHAMMAD
(Wives and concubines)

Abu al-Qasim Muhammad, the founder of Islam and the Arab Empire, was born in Mecca c.
570 A.D. He belonged to the clan of Hashim, which was a part of the tribe of Quresh, and
inhabited Mecca where Muhammad was born. Though Mecca was a small town, it was a
mercantile center, and was respected for its sanctuary known as the Kaaba.

The Quresh were descendants of Ishmael, son of Abraham, the Jewish patriarch, and
claimed that it was Abraham, accompanied by Ishmael, who built the temple of Kaaba for the
worship of God. It instead became the focus of idolatry, which lasted for many centuries.
Muhammad disliked idol-worship so he destroyed the temples and started the religion of
Islam.
What would one expect a religion to be, when it has its' roots in a bastard, born of an Egyptian maid-servant? If that is not enough, its barbarism and sensualism which was further strengthened by a disoriented God who made the ominous choice of an illiterate and salacious parasite of a prophet. Finally, we have a religion that is the true reflection of a despicable low-down scum of the earth, bent on the relentless course of certain destruction of the human race.

The Prophet Mohammad was married to 40 year-old Khadija Bibi who was also his employer. At that time, Mohammed was 25 years old. He was Khadija Bibi's 3rd husband. She was a rich widow when she married Mohammed, who for the first time in his life, enjoyed a luxurious life.

Khadija Bibi died when Mohammed was 49 years old. Between the ages of 49 and 63 he had married at least 11 times. Among his many other wives, Mohammed also married a 6 year-old baby girl, Ayesha who became his favorite wife.

Safia Bint Huyay a Jewish woman was captured by lecherous Muslim invaders. In Islam, women of other religion are also considered as booty, so Safiya bint Huyay was allotted to a soldier called Dahia. But when Mohammed the ascetic heard of her 'incomparable beauty' he sent for Dahiya, paid him Safiya's price and married her. (Ibn Saad, al-Tabaqat, pp. 120-123).

Rayhana Bint Zayd, was kept as his concubine after her tribe was butchered by Mohammed. She was known to be a woman of immense beauty. (Ibid., p. 129) Another concubine was Maria the Copt from Egypt. She bore him a son, Ibrahim, who died in infancy.

Another woman that the Prophet married for satisfying his sexual desires was Juwariya Bint al-Harith who was according to Ayesha's description, 'so beautiful that whoever caught a glimpse of her fell in love with her.' (Ibid. p.117)

Mohammed's adopted son Zaid was married to Zainab, daughter of Jahsh. However, one day the prophet Mohammed beheld the beauty of Zainab in a loose undress, and burst forth into an ejaculation of devotion and desire. The servile, or grateful, freeman (Zaid) understood the hint and yielded without hesitation to the love of the benefactor.

Mohammed was not satisfied with his own overflowing harem and had to marry his son's wife. His son being a devoted follower of the prophet was more than happy to divorce his wife. Mohammed was truly a super role model for all Islamic husbands and father-in-laws.

Muslim scholar and statesman, Ali Dashti gives the following list of women in Mohammed's life:

- Khadija
- Sawda
- Ayesha
- Omm Salama
- Hafsa
- Zainab (of Jahsh)
- Juwariya
- Omm Habiba
- Safia
- Maymuna (of Hareth)
- Fatima
- Hend
- Asma (of Saba)
- Zainab (of Khozayma)
- Habla
- Asma (of Noman)
- Maria
- Rayhana
- Omm Sharik
- Maymuna (not of Hareth)
- Zainab (third one)
- Khawla
- Duba

A unique instance of how female beauty had an effect on the Prophet was that of Duba Bint Amr who was among the most beautiful of Arab women....her hair was long enough to cover
Mohammed asked her son if he could marry his mother, but later retracted when he heard that Duba Bint Amr, although attractive, was aging.

As a fitting punishment for all his heinous crimes against women, it was a Jewish woman who poisoned him in her rightful quest for revenge after the battle of Khaybar. During the last four years of his life, his health declined, epileptic fits became more frequent and his other infirmities increased. After living a life of rape, perversion, destruction and plunder, at the age of 62, on June 8, 632 A.D. Mohammed died on the lap of his youngest wife, 17 year-old Aisha.

Mohammed was only interested in physical beauty and not in providing protection for widows or some other charitable cause as the Muslims have been brain washed to believe. How could his protection be deemed a moral one, when he was responsible for making them widows in the first place? For him, women were nothing but objects for sexual fulfillment. Marrying at least 11 women in 14 years, 9 simultaneously, throws some light on his insatiable sexual appetite.

Mohammad did not only abandon Muslims to a non-existent Paradise and a false God, but had no compunction for his believers, especially those who were closest to him. Had every Muslim as pitiful as him, married eleven wives, there would have been a serious scarcity of wives, resulting in a major crisis of adulteries.

The promiscuous loss of the seminal fluid would not have been able to maintain happiness through a potent and healthy physical body for a fulfilled life of expectancy. While the possibility to render happiness to so many wives (jealousy) at one time is uncertain and will result in complete instability of family.

The sorrow of many women becoming widows and children, fatherless at one time will bring unbearable pains. It will also make inheritance meager which can cause unhappy relations among sizable families, a size that can lead to untold misery for many (population explosion) due to a high birth rate. An astute man would have thought about all of this, and to even imagine this to be the work of an Omniscient God is preposterous.

Many barbaric wars were instigated by the Muslims and Mohammed was always the receiver of at least one fifth of the booty. This booty included captured women and children. One cannot begin to imagine how many women were made into concubines for Prophet Mohammed's carnal pleasure and how many children were his victims.

Arabia was destitute of all the luxuries that the Paradise of Islam offered when this revelation took place. In contrast to the wealth of present-day Arab nations to Paradise, it may not be an obvious choice for the wealthy. The power-hungry Saddam Hussein and Emirs, Sheiks, Nawabs, Caliphs and Kings, etc. with their palaces of luxury and harems of virgins, concubines and perhaps young boys may well have an abomination for paradise.

"Truly this is the word of a noble Messenger having power, with the Lord of the Throne secure, obeyed, moreover trusty." 118
On the Day of Judgment, God will sit on His throne. Muhammad will occupy a seat on His right hand side and he will decide, who should go to heaven or hell. The criterion of judgment will not be judge by deeds, but the male who loved the Prophet most. The Jews, followed by the Christians and all non-believers awaits a burning hell fire, but all murderers, rapists, robbers, arsonists, cheats, thugs, etc., who ever mentioned Mohammad's name affectionately and believed in his prophet-hood, would go to paradise.

The males would be given seventy-two most beautiful virgins and an array of twenty-eight pretty youths. The women's reward in this Paradise, for their docility to the husbands' abuse will be the pleasure of watching their men mixing it up with the virgins and young boys. How much more can they stress the respect for women in Islam?

It should be clearly understood that Mohammad was an Arab and fellow Arabs accepted his revelation. There were no other cultural differences to be resolved. They all spoke Arabic and followed similar customs and traditions. The conquered non-Arab Muslims are truly viewed as despicable and unwanted disciples.

Their wealth, women and children formed the foundation of spreading Islam as only the "spoils" of the prophet's vision of self-glory. The enormous expansion to non-Arab regions not only showed Islamic dominance but increases the pilgrimage to Mecca during Hajj, a boon to the economy of Saudi Arabia which had no oil revenue at that time.

The religion of Islam is to be for the glory of the whole region of Arabia, and Mecca his birthplace, to be the capital of the world. How can an illiterate eccentric be such a genius? It is simple, create a God who will instruc a bunch of savages to murder, rape and plunder and promise more of the same in paradise if they should die attaining it.

In the boundlessness of ignorance and Islamic threat of certain death for blasphemy, the timid and gullible non-believers, through the farce of religious tolerance, remain afraid of offending Islam. This religion in name of the Prophet Mohammad will continue its undisturbed coercion with only a courageous few who are bold enough to contradict it.

The indentured non-Arab Muslim workers evidently even today, cannot become citizens of Arabia, although they have spent most of their lives there. This shows the prejudicial nationalism imbued by the religious overtones of the Prophet Mohammad. A Muslim non-Arab had some privileges like the Arabs but they were still not an Arab subject, because Arabia belonged to the Arabs.

It is difficult to comprehend in this modern age how the foreign Muslims could sanctify such a blood-thirsty sex maniac as the cornerstone of a religion. The travesty of it all, is, like a single source of light that attracts bugs, they pay homage to Mecca by the millions. This reverence is so compelling that they display utter negligence to patriotism for Motherland.

This undisputed allegiance to the Mecca of Mohammad has always fostered hate and divisions of every extreme nature, even death, for a God and a Paradise which they believe to exist. One such event, is the separation of India into two states. Millions died on both sides and in fifty years neither did India nor East and West Pakistan experienced any peace.
"My book has a relevance to entire mankind, but is especially to India because before the coming of Islam, India was a prosperous, peaceful and proud country, which has not only been reduced to extreme poverty and ignorance by the Muslim predators and the Islamic rule, but has also been fragmented into geographical and political units." 119

Pakistan was further divided. West Pakistan became Bangladesh, over three million Hindus and thousands of Muslim collaborators were murdered by Pakistani Muslims. Today, the victory for true Islamic dominance has brought them nothing but chaos, and it is continuing its unhappy trend in other countries like the former Yugoslavia, Russia, etc. The situation is typical of a barbaric religion founded by a barbaric illiterate like Mohammad in a barbaric age that can never be compatible with a more civilized age.

Every Islamic nation is a member of the United Nations and all their most important trading partners are these unbelieving nations. Muslims have emigrated to all these nations in total defiance of the Koran, "Take not unbelievers for friends." These hypocrites without any hesitation will breach their Koran when it suits their personal gain. Nevertheless, they are ever ready to breach the laws of friendly nations to carry out threats of death on blasphemous unbelievers.

A truly pious man would have had to seek deep spiritual guidance in God to receive a revelation. This method would have required a lot of time, almost a life-time, to stay focus in meditative self-realization. It is absolutely amazing how this lustful epileptic lunatic could have tended to so many concubines, cheating on so many wives, be engaged in so many bloody battles, count his spoils and still had time to receive a revelation.

**THE QUR’AN**

"In the name of God, Most Gracious, Most Merciful." 120

"Praise be to God, The Cherisher and Sustainer of the Worlds;" 121

This Islamic God is a bigot. His Compassion and Mercy are only for Muslims. The infliction of great suffering on non-Muslims and innocent creatures can hardly be deemed Merciful and Compassionate. Are they not His own creatures? Isn't it unjust of this God to create a world of non-Muslims and then call for their annihilation after almost six thousand years. Such cruelty to non-Muslims and innocent animals cannot be the work of a Merciful and Just God. If all souls are created are they not all created innocent. Why do some suffer in poverty and some find pleasure in wealth? All souls, embodied as humans, and animals must be given the opportunity to find happiness. Only then can God be called Merciful and Compassionate. If God only renders his guidance to believers (Muslims) then why is there so much misery and war in the Islamic world. Where are the compassion and mercy of the Muslim God?

"Most Gracious, Most Merciful; Master of the Day of Judgment. Thee do we worship, and thine aid we seek." 122

Earthly justice would have been in total disarray and chaos if all criminals had to be judged on one particular day. Besides keeping them locked up until that day, would be infringing on
the basic rights of these individuals. Similarly it would be unjust of God, who is All-wise, to judge all souls, from the beginning to the last day of creation, on one particular day.

Obviously, there is no good in any other religions. Islam is ‘true religion’ of God and there is no necessity for a judgment day. For unbelievers a ‘hell of blazing fire’ is already a certainty and believers are already guaranteed paradise. But, if there is good in other religion then Islam is prejudicial.

The embodiment of the souls by birth, hatched or by germination, is a daily occurrence. It signifies the application of God’s justice as souls begin to serve their sentences. The many different affliction of human, etc. are their punishments; maimed, crippled, deaf, dumb, diseased and poverty, and the different species of animals, birds, insects, fishes and vegetation. Souls of the human body reincarnate into the lower life forms as a result of evil actions, while virtuous action lifts souls out of bondage by the knowledge of the one true religion.

“Show us the straight way, The way of those on whom Thou hast bestowed Thy Grace, Those whose (portion) is not wrath, and who go not astray.”

Muslims do not believe in the previous existence of the soul. Since all souls are innocent when created, it will be unjust of God to favor some by bestowing happiness to them and showing disfavor to others.

Would it not be fair if all souls first enjoyed his blessings until they are of age to choose right from wrong? Therefore how can the God of the Muslims look at the innocent unbelievers with disdain and anger and be merciful to believers when the present miserable conditions of the whole creation are His doing?

“This is the book; in it is the guidance sure, without doubt, to those who fear God; Who believe in the unseen, are steadfast in prayer, and spend out of what we have provided for them; and who believe in the Revelation sent to thee, and sent before thy time, and (in their hearts) have the assurance of the Hereafter. They are on (true) guidance, from their Lord, and it is these who will prosper. As to those who reject Faith, it is the same to tem whether thou warn them or do not warn them; they will not believe.”

It is total arrogance on the part of Allah to heap praise on His own book. Would it not have been praiseworthy had He not mentioned it? Since the pious are already treading the right path without intrinsic aid and the wicked are not directed by it, the Revelation of the Koran is of no use to either. If it is permissible to have faith in God, why do not the Muslims believe in the Bible in the same way as the Koran? If they do, why then the necessity for the Koran to be revealed?

If it is argued that the Koran is more comprehensive than the Bible, it might be asked if God had forgotten to write anything in the latter book. If he did not then it was useless for Him to reveal the Koran. If God had sealed their hearts and their hearing and this leads them to commit sin, it would be God’s fault. Since the human soul is restricted, it cannot be held responsible for its sinful or virtuous deeds as it is not free to act.
The Bible and Koran differ a little but yet three religions were born of them. Why? Were not there enough divisions among mankind already? It seemed as if this was the sole intent of this God of Abraham to create a world of pain and miseries for His devotees.

“But if ye cannot - and of a surety ye cannot - then fear the fire whose fuel is men, and stones, - which is prepared for those who reject faith.” 125

"Those who reject our signs, we shall soon cast into the fire......" 126

".....but we have prepared a blazing fire for such as deny the hour......" 127

"And if any do evil, their faces will be thrown headlong into the fire:...." 128

".....To them: Taste ye the penalty of the fire, the which ye were......." 129

"Hell! - they will burn therein, - an evil bed (indeed, to lie on)!" 130

"(They will be) in the midst of a fierce blast of fire.........' 131

What kind of fire is this hell fire? Is not the fire of this world to be feared? The blazing fire that inflicts the harsh punishment and those condemned to hell will be completely annihilated. Many young and old have already died in these fires. Are they already judged or do they have to go through it again?

According to all other faiths the same punishments are in store for the unbelievers. The truth is that only the virtuous will enjoy happiness, while the wicked will be subjected to pain and suffering, no matter which faith they may belong to.

“But give glad tidings to those who believe and work righteousness, that their portion is Gardens, beneath which rivers flow. Every time they are fed with fruits therefrom, they say: “Why, this is what we were fed with before,” for they are given things in similitude; and they have therein companions pure (and holy); and they abide therein (for ever).” 132

The paradise of the Muslims is in no respect better than this world, because many of the same things are obtainable here. The only exception is that men and women here die and are born again whilst in paradise they live forever. On earth there are daily struggles and passions for many things to pass time until death. Many would like to know how they will pass their days in paradise for all eternity? Since they shall enjoy wives then there is reason for procreation and as no one is ever leaving, what happens when their paradise becomes over crowded?

“And behold, we said to the angels: “Bow down to Adam:” and they bowed down: Not so Eblis: he refused, and was haughty: He was of those who reject faith.” 133

This indicates that Allah was not Omniscient. He was not cognizant of the three periods of time - the past, the present and the future. If he was; he would not have created Satan. Nor was He All-powerful, when Eblis deliberately refused to obey Him, He could do nothing against him. Now if one infidel (Satan), could render God helpless, what will He and his
votaries do when they have to cope with millions of infidels? God increased infirmity in some and led others astray. He must have learned all of these things from Satan and Satan from God.

“We said, AO Adam, dwell thou and thy wife in the garden; and eat of the bountiful things therein as (where and when) ye will; but approach not this tree, or ye run into harm and transgressions. Then did Satan make them slip from the (garden), and get them out of the state of (of felicity) in which they had been. We said: Get ye down, all (ye people) with enmity between yourselves. On earth will be your dwelling place and your means of livelihood for a time. Then learnt Adam from his Lord words of inspiration and his Lord turned towards him; for He is oft-returning, Most Merciful.” 134

This shows that God was not Omniscient, one moment blesses Adam with a garden and in the next turns them (Adam and Eve) out. If He was cognizant of the future, He would not have blessed Adam in the first place. If God were powerless to stop, Satan, the tempter, how could He asked believers to kill unbelievers (infidels)?

Did God plant the garden for himself or for others? If it were for Adam and Eve, He should not have prevented them from eating the fruits. What were the words of prayer Adam learned from God and how did Adam come down on earth? Did he fly down or fall like a meteorite? It appears that there is dust in paradise which consists of Adam and the angels. And since the body that consists of dust must perish then the angels must die, one wonders where they go after death?

“To God belong the east and the west: Whithersoever ye turn, there is the presence of God. For God is All-Pervading, All-knowing” 135

If this is true, why do Muslims turn their face towards Qibla (Sacred Mosque at Mecca). This God is confused and only He is responsible for the confusions among the Muslims. If God is All-Pervading why do Muslims regard only certain places as holy sites? Since the Koran was ‘sent down’ it means that God is localized and therefore He cannot be All-Pervading. And if He is All-knowing why create a world of unbelievers for the sake of slaughtering them?

Since Allah is present everywhere, then He is present in every toilet of the world. It must be the pleasure of all unbelievers to gloat daily when answering nature’s call. Is this not a messy desecration of the Muslim God? Or do Muslims have to personally witness it?

“From whencesoever thou startest forth, turn thy face in the direction of the Sacred Mosque; that is indeed the truth from thy Lord. And God is not unmindful of what ye do.” 136

It is interesting that sacred places were not designated for those born before the Muslim period. If there were, would it have been necessary to do so again? It is a grave injustice to make only The Kaaba, sacred as not everyone can afford to go there for prayers. The partiality of Allah exists by favoring only the Arabs by first making The Kaaba sacred and then handing down his revelation in Arabic.

“Fight in the cause of God those who fight you...... And slay them wherever ye catch them; and turn them out where they have turned you out; ! For tumult and oppression are worse
than slaughter.....but if they fight you, slay them. Such is the reward of those who suppress faith.” 137

This can only be the utterance of an ignorant and selfish man. These kinds of intolerant teachings of the Koran promote violent and hateful attitudes that constantly prove fatal to society throughout the ages. This religion does indeed teach cruelty toward the non-Muslims and yet they boast of peace in Islam. They have always lived up to their religion in this respect. Many have lost their political supremacy while fighting for the cause of their God. Surely, these things cannot be right. If an ignorant person has abused us should we abuse him in return? God or His enlightened votaries can never teach such things, nor could they find in His word.

“O ye who believe! Enter into Islam whole-heartedly; and follow not the footsteps of the evil one; for he is to you an avowed 138

This God of the Koran has unfortunately misled many innocent souls throughout the ages. After encouraging the Muslims to fight with their neighbors and unbelievers He is now against disorder. This God is partial as He is only pleased with one who embraces Islam. This clearly shows it is not the true religion.

“....but God bringeth the sun to rise from the East: do thou then cause him to rise from the West.” Thus was he confounded who (in arrogance) rejected faith. Nor doth God give guidance to a people unjust.” 139

The ignorance of Astronomy and Geography were responsible for many to believe that the Sun was moving and the earth was flat. Many who argued against it were persecuted. The followers of Islam pride themselves of the fact that the revelation of their >true religion’ has been intact throughout its fourteen hundred year period. How can it be true when it lied about the sun? Since the righteous are always walking the path of rectitude, it is the evil doers that really needs His guidance. Why do we need a God then, if he does not guide the evil doers? It is only those who have gone astray who need guidance. This is a total neglect of His duty.

“...He forgiveth whom He pleaseth.........” 140

If God guides whom He pleases, He might be misleading others with whom He is not pleased. He alone can be called God and the altruistic teacher who impartially guides all.

“The religion before God is Islam.....” 141

Is God the Lord of Muslims alone? Did not Divine religion exist at all before fourteen hundred years? This shows that the Koran is not the word of God, but of some bigot. To claim a religion to be true by merely proclaiming it to be true to the followers is nothing more than brainwashing. By the same token why should any one doubt the claim of any other religion which proclaims itself to be true. It is always in the best interest of good learning to let the individual decide after good thought and reasoning what is true and what is false.

“....O Mary! Verily hath God chosen thee and purified thee - chosen thee above the women of all nations.” 142
Again it is ridiculous to believe that God and angels came down to talk with men and women in ancient times and the same does not hold for our present day civilization. It seems as if Allah was bent on speaking only to mostly the uncivilized and ignorant. The cold fact is, the only ones in existence in those days were Islam, Judaism and Christianity, who were so opposed to the dictates of knowledge, that they took root and flourished.

“....He saith to it, >Be’ and it is! And (unbelievers) plotted and planned, and God too planned, and the best of planners is God.” 143

Whom did God order, since the Muslims do not believe that anything but God existed before Creation and what came into being? The scholars of Islam could never answer these questions even if they were to be born seven times, because no effect can come into being without a material cause. To believe otherwise is to deny that one’s parents were the cause of one’s being.

The continuing conflicts in the Islamic world could not have come from even the worst of planners. Otherwise this would have been a perfect world of peace and harmony. He who cheats and play tricks with others can never be God, he cannot even be called a gentleman.

“....Is it not enough for you that God should help you with three thousand angels (Specially) sent down?“ 144

This Muslim God was so merciful and compassionate to the Muslims of long ago that whenever they were in trouble, He would send angels to their assistance. One wonders why he has completely ignored them in their times of troubles, today. In total defiance of their Holy Koran, they have to rely on Christian troops (unbelievers) to protect them - not from only unbelievers but mostly their own. Although they were instructed to kill infidels (unbelievers) since fourteen hundred years ago, Muslims are now outnumbered five to one. The Muslims of Iraq, Kuwait, Bosnia, Chechnya and Afghanistan suffered immensely at the hands of unbelievers and yet no angels came to their aid. The real object of this verse is to tempt the ignorant and by that ensnare them into the religion of Islam.

“O ye who believe! Devour not Usury, doubled and multiplied; Fear God that you may really prosper.” 145

Can this revelation ever bring peace to the world? To keep on fighting when they are always outnumbered by unbelievers is a fruitless cause. No one can gain salvation through fear; it is an absolute contradiction to mercy and compassion and can never be.

“O ye who believe! If ye obey the Unbelievers, they will drive you back on your heels, and ye will turn back(from faith) to you own loss. Nay God is your Protector, and He is the best of helpers. And if ye shall be slain or die in the way of God, forgiveness and mercy....” 146

These people are told by their God to pray for the destruction of those who differ from them in religious opinions. If He is the best helper why have they failed to rid the world of unbelievers? Is it any wonder there are suicide bombers today, who are responsible for untold loss of innocent lives?
“.....Restraining their hands, seize them and slay them, wherever ye get them.... never should a believer kill a believer but (if it so happens) by mistake, (Compensation is due) If one (so) kills a believer, it is ordained that he should free a believing slave, and pay compensation to the deceased’s family, if the deceased belonged to a people at war with you, and he was a believer, the freeing of a believing slave (is enough).... if a man kill a believer intentionally, his recompense is hell to abide therein (forever); and the wrath and the curse of God are upon him, and a dreadful penalty is prepared fro him.”  

O what wisdom! The Koran tells Muslims that it is divine to kill non-believers but they are spared should they kill their own. Since a believer can make amends for killing a believer by freeing a believer from slavery, this revelation is not for all times. There is no more slavery so what do they now do to make amends? Wise men would do well to discard a religion so absurd.

“If anyone contends with the Apostle even after guidance has been plainly conveyed to him, and follows a path other than that becoming to men of faith, we shall leave him in the path he has chosen, and land him in hell, - what an evil.”

This is driving fear into the ignorant, binding them to strict obedience to Mohammed and his God. There is no necessity for such a verse. If it was really the >true religion,' why would the Prophet has to use fear to stamp his religion with divine authority.

“O ye who believe! Take not for friends unbelievers rather than believers.....”

There is really no hope for peace in this world. Muslims tell the world that “Islam” means “peace” while the Koran speaks of the opposite. This is why it is necessary to examine the doctrines of all religions to know what is true or false.

“Forbidden to you (for food) are: dead meat, blood, the flesh of swine, and that on which hath been invoked name of other than God; that which hath been killed by strangling, or by a violent blow, or by a headlong fall, or by being gored to death; that which hath been (partly) eaten by wild animal....”

Are these the only creatures forbidden? If the others are all right, then eating other animals, insects and ants would be permissible. They call animals, beasts of prey because of their actions toward other animals. Since animals are slaughtered against their free will, shouldn’t Muslims predators be considered beasts of prey also?

“ .........God forgives what is past: but for repetition God will exact from him the penalty.....”

When is the past really determined? If it is a day before you die, then there was no need to send down such a lengthy revelation when this one verse can assure all Muslims of paradise. The forgiveness of sin is almost as bad as the sanction of its commission which encourages further growth. A revelation that encourages sin can neither be the Word of God, nor the work of an enlightened author. It is true though that the prevention and not forgiveness of sin can be
secured by prayers. Also this true one can exert oneself to good conduct and live a virtuous life after a sinful past.

“So we sent (plagues) on them: wholesale death, locusts, lice, frogs and blood. ....Every time the penalty fell on them.... we took the children of Israel (with safety) across the sea....” 152

Allah is indeed a thug and bigot who would drown one nation in the sea to help the other to cross it. This religion has its origination from the Old Testament that declared itself the >true religion’ while the others of Judaism and Christianity are false. What made them false and Islam true? It would have been in the best interest of Islamic teachings to let children of Israel drown than to bring them across the sea to be later despised and even be slaughtered as infidels.

“....In thy (very) soul, with humility and in reverence, without loudness in words, in the mornings and evenings..... ” 153

Muslims must be very confused when it comes to praying. At one place the Koran says that God should be spoken to aloud, while at another place it says that He should be addressed “without loud spoken words.”

“They ask thee concerning (things taken as) the spoils of war. Say: A(Such) spoils are at the disposal of God and the Apostle’s: so fear God......” 154

It is strange that those who plunder others, and who live by treachery and teach others to do the same, should still profess to be God, prophet and the faithful. These people plunder, speak of fearing God, and then pompously declared their religious faith the >true religion.’

“And fight them on until there is no more tumult or oppression and there prevail justice and faith in..... And all the booty that ye may acquire (in war) a fifth share is assigned to God, - and to the apostle....” 155

There is little to doubt that the injustices of the Muslim God are causing the breaches of a peaceful world. A God and His Prophet who will encourage wholesale robbery for their benefit are nothing else but a thug and a vagabond. He participates in the crime of robbery and reward himself with one fifth of the loot. He is a disgrace to divinity by favoring such actions. What would this God do with material wealth? It is most perplexing to the intelligent mind, that almost two billion people recognize such a book, such a God and such a Prophet to be Divine.

“For them will be Gardens of Eternity, beneath them rivers will flow: they will be adorned therein with bracelets of gold, and they will wear green garments of fine silk and heavy brocade, they will recline therein on raised thrones. Blissful the reward!.... how a beautiful couch to recline on!” 156

Indeed, what a fine place is the paradise described in the Koran! It has gardens, ornaments, clothes, cushions, pillows for affording pleasure to those who live within. A wise man will, on reflection, find that the Muslims’ paradise excels in nothing else but the injustice that the soul will have infinite enjoyment or infinite suffering for actions that are finite.
It is an earthly fact that the happiness that one enjoys can only last for a while and as it persists one becomes tired or bored of it. Therefore, the true teachings that the soul is reborn after having enjoyed the bliss of salvation, alone verify proper reasoning.

“One day we shall remove mountains, and thou wilt see the earth as a level stretch...” 157

Those were the days when Christians believed the earth was flat. It will be impossible for the earth to be seen as a level stretch even if all landmarks are removed. Believing even one truth in the Koran, when its author is ignorant of simple geography, will be difficult.

“Such were the populations we destroyed when they committed iniquities; but we fix an appointed time for their destruction.” 158

The mere fact that this Islamic God destroyed those populations afterwards, proves that He is not All-knowing. He should have known before that there would have been injustices rather than noticing it afterwards. All the inhabitants of a place can never be sinful. He could not have been a Merciful and Compassionate God who would destroy even innocent children and animals.

“Seest thou not that we have set the evil ones on against the unbelievers, to incite them with fury.” 159

It is most ridiculous that an Omniscient God would send devils to incite anyone to sin. Such an event alleviated the devil and the people tempted from any wrong doing. Since this God purposely sent the devil to tempt them, then all sins are committed at the bidding of God and He alone should suffer the consequences. He is the dispenser of justice and should suffer in Hell for His evil deeds.

“We have set on the earth, mountains standing firm, lest it should shake with them.” 160

If the author of the Koran had been acquainted with the phenomenon of the earth’s revolution, he would have never have taught that the earth was immovable, because mountains were fixed in it. It could be argued that if there were no mountains, it would be shaken. Why does it quake when there is a seismic disturbance?

“Again, on the day of judgment, will ye be raised up.” 161

Will the dead dwell in their graves or in another place after resurrection day? If it is the grave, even the virtuous will suffer pain because of the smell from decomposition. The period of confinement in a grave, for those who have died from the beginning creation, until judgment day could be worst than hell.

Say: “Running away will not profit you if ye are running away from death or slaughter...:” 162

Mohammad wrote or dictated this verse to keep his followers from running away from the field of battle so that victory might be assured to his mission. His wealth would increase and the religion of Islam would spread by the sword.

“O consorts of the Prophet, if any of you were guilty of evident unseemly conduct, the punishment would be doubled to her and that is easy with God.”163
It is quite interesting that an Omniscient and Omnipotent God will personally take the time arbitrarily to threaten the wives of the prophet with severe punishment if they should commit evil. It is His fault that giving His revelation to a lascivious and jealous individual subjugated the women of Islam to such cruel punishment. If a wife of the Prophet is not to appear in public without a veil, why should the prophet not do so. Is it just that the women should suffer for this offence and the men escape freely?

“..........when Zaid had dissolved (his marriage) with her, with the necessary (formality), we joined her in marriage to thee; In order that (in future) there may be no difficulty to the believers in (the matter of) marriage with the wives of their adopted sons, when the latter have dissolved with necessary (formality)(their marriage) with them: and the command of God must be fulfilled. (It is the practice of those) who preach the messages of God and fear Him, and fear none but God. Mohammad is not the father of any of your men; ... ....and any believing woman ...who dictates her soul to the prophet; Thou mayest defer ( the turn of) such of any of them that thou shalt pleasest: and thou mayest receive any thou pleasest: and there is no bleame on thee if thou invite one whose (turn) thou hadst set aside........and God knows (all) that is in your hearts........... O ye who believe! Enter not the Prophet's houses......”

There is no doubt that the invidious distinction accounts for the fact that Muslim males are peculiarly vagrant and licentious. While this is the case in many other faiths, they view their actions to be justifiable under the Islamic instructions of the Koran. Therefore, it is beyond all human comprehension that the God of the Koran and the prophet would write a book permitting the attainment of selfish ends at the sacrifice of the good.

It is also clear that the prophet’s libidinous orgies resulted in taking his daughter-in-law as his wife with God’s permission. Even the most ignorant or arrogant of today’s standards will not tolerate such an action. God is indeed biased by ruling an unjust act to be just. How can a pious man of God be so unjust that he did not feel the least compunction in obeying a wild and sinful impulse?

Also one might ask if he could not have refrained himself of lustful desires for his daughter-in-law, how could he have controlled his passions for other women? We cannot mitigate the immensity of this offence as even sophistical reasoning. God was more concerned about the personal affairs of Mohammed, his bloody battles, his plundered spoils and his paranoia of adulterous wives.

The cruelty of the cause for women was even more blatant when he was at liberty to divorce a wife whenever he chose to do so. But the Koran also deprived his wives of the right of obtaining a divorce, even though he was guilty of adultery.

If it was necessary that no body should enter the house of the prophet with adulterous intent, it was likewise necessary that he should have also refrained from doing the same. It takes an imbecile to believe in the Koran as a revelation, Mohammed to be a prophet and the Muslim God to be an Omnipotent Lord.

“Nor is it right for you that ye should annoy God’s apostle, or that ye should marry his widows after him at any time, truly such a thing is in God’s sight an enormity. Those who annoy God and His Apostle - God has cursed them in this world........... And those who annoy believing men and women undeservedly, bear (on themselves) a calumny and a glaring . They shall have a curse on them: wherever they are found, they shall be seized and slain (without mercy).” Our Lord! Give them the double penalty, and curse them with a very great curse.”
Is the Muslim God asserting His Omnipotence in an equitable manner? If commanding people not to inflict pain on the prophet was right, adjuring the prophet not to cause suffering to others was also proper. Is God subject to pain? Does the injunction to abstain from causing suffering to God and His prophet infer that both are free to inflict pain upon whomever they please? If He is, then He is not God. If it is not a virtuous act to inflict pains on Muslims and their wives, it is equally in bad taste to injure others.

There are very few people in the world who are so merciless as these, the Muslim God and His prophet. Is it any wonder that Muslim extremists show no remorse when it comes to killing innocent women and children? A pious man will pray for peace, progress and harmony for the human race. Only a completely disturbed and unrighteous character will pray to God for non-Muslims to receive double the punishment awarded to Muslims.

“Ha-Mim. By the Book that makes things clear; We sent it down during a Blessed Night: for We (ever) wish to warn (against Evil). In the (Night) is made distinct every affair of wisdom, By command, from Our Presence. For We (ever) send (revelations).” 166

If the Koran were the work of God, how could he swear by it? If the prophet had been a messenger of God, he would not have fallen in love with his daughter-in-law. Asserting that the believers of the Koran are on the straight path is foolish. He alone is said to tread that path who believes in truth, utters truth, acts in conformity with truth and shapes his conduct according to the dictates of righteousness. This consists of justice and freedom from prejudice and forsakes all opposed to them. Neither the Koran nor the Prophet nor their God fulfils these conditions.

“....is a beautiful place of (final) return; Gardens of eternity, whose doors will (ever) be open to them; therein will they recline (at ease) therein can they call (at pleasure) for fruit in abundance, and (delicious ) drink; and beside them will be chaste women restraining their glances (companions) of equal age.” 167

If there are gardens and orchards in paradise, as stated in the Koran, they neither have existed from eternity nor can they remain there forever. The things, which result from the combination of elements, did not exist before that combination and will surely cease to exist after Dissolution. When these things will disappear from paradise, how can the dwellers live there for eternity? The fact that Arabs have been promised cushions, pillows, fruits, and drinks, proves that Arabia was not very affluent circumstance at the time the Islamic religion was founded.

It was consequently the poor people who Mohammed entrapped into Islam by such temptations. Perpetual happiness cannot reign where women are to be found. Where did these virgins come from since no one goes to paradise until judgment day? This paradise must be afflicted with maladies. If the dwellers have got bodies, they must die and if they have got no bodies, they cannot gratify their lust. What then is the use of paradise? A being who recites old wives’ tales and kills other people through prejudice cannot be God, for such a God can only live in a Muslim home and nowhere else.

“When Jesus came with clear signs, he said: “Now have I come to you with wisdom…….”168

If God sent Jesus with clear signs, why did He then send down the Koran whose teachings are opposed to that of Christ? He created one wife for Adam, gave none to Jesus and swamped Mohammad with eleven. Did He not know that He would have had trouble with Mohammad and his wives? It seems He was better off with Jesus since the latter had no wife and no women had to be threatened. Since the Biblical teaching is opposed to that of the Koran, neither of these can be of Divine revelation.
AO Prophet! Why holdest thou to be forbidden that which God has made lawful to thee? Thou seekest to please thy consorts. But God is oft-forgiving, Most Merciful. It may be, if he divorced you (all), that God will give him in exchange consorts better than you, -who submit (their wills), who believe, who are devout, who turn to God in repentance, who worship (in humility), who travel (for faith) and fast, -previously married or virgins." 169

How gracious of Allah to manage the affair of Mohammed’s private life? Why would this God threaten two of the wives who were obviously infuriated by the Prophet’s immoral conduct? Hafsa, one of the Prophet’s wives, caught him having intercourse with Maria, one of his concubines, in Safiya’s room. "O Prophet of God, in my room and in my day!" exploded Safiya. Afraid of the anger of his other wives, and especially of his most beloved Ayesha, he promised Hafsa never to touch Maria again if she would keep the incident secret (Ibid., p. 213).

But she spoke out, and the Prophet immediately received orders from God instructed him thus, "Why dost thou consider that to be forbidden which God hath made lawful?". It is amazing that the God of this faith had the time to act as judge in the disputes of his prophet and his wives. I wonder who was looking after the rest of the world while He was busy in the cover up of Mohammad's adulterous conduct?

It seems when his wives got angry, the prophet used the second Koranic verse as God's threat to give him better wives who had had no sexual connection with any man before. Was this God a mere procurer of wives for Mohammad? If this God is All-knowing why did He not give Mohammad the best wives in the first place? It seems that when the men are clearly at fault, they can heap the blame on the women with Allah’s blessings.

"......Everything (that exists) will perish except his own face. To Him belongs the command, and to Him will ye (all) be brought back." 170

If everything that comes into existence perishes then there can be no eternal heaven or hell. This is in complete contradiction to the eternal Heaven or Hell as the Koran preaches. All things created from the eternal elementary matter are finite and will return (dissolve) to the elementary matter. Besides God, matter (the material cause) and soul (the purpose of creation) are also eternal.

"Therefore, when ye meet the Unbelievers (in fight), smite at their necks; at length, when ye have thoroughly subdued them, bind a bond firmly (on them).....but (he lets you fight) in order to test you .." 171

"O prophet! Strive hard against the unbelievers and the hypocrites, and be firm against them. ...." 172

Experiencing amity with such intolerant teachings is impossible for people the world over. This is why Muslims are always at war for their religion. May the true God have pity on the Muslims, so that they may give up fighting and live on friendly terms with all. This will afford them the time to do some critical thinking and help to free themselves from the clutches of Islamic dogmatism.

In my opinion the Koran is neither the book of God nor that of an enlightened individual, nor does it contain knowledge. It is a replete with useless repetitions and the many obvious faults are enough to discourage people from wasting their lives in untruths.

It increases the sufferings of the human race by making man a beast and disturbs the peace of the world by promoting war and by sowing the seeds of discord. The impartial spirit found in discussing the various defects in different religions is not at all impossible to bring peace by following one religion where only the truth should triumph.
CHAPTER 6

Other religions
(Zoroastrianism, Sikhism and Baha’i)

ZOROASTRIANISM

The religion of Zoroastrianism may have its origin as far back as 3,500 years. It is definitely an offshoot of the remnants of the once glorious Vedic Aryan civilization of India. The doctrines comprising the rituals and languages are indications that they the two religions are connected in many ways. This tiny group may number about 100,000 or so in the world today.

The followers of Zoroastrianism are called Zarathustra, named after their first prophet, Zarathustra. He was born in Persia which is now called Iran, supposedly in eight thousand years’ B.C. according to Greek Historians. He reveals that there is only one God, Ahura Mazda and that life in the physical world is a battle between good and evil. A man’s action will determine his crossing of the “Chinvato Peretu” or the sword bridge to heaven after death or fall from it and go to hell, the abode of the evil ones.

It is written in the Zend Avesta, one of their most ancient scriptural texts, that the final days would result in a battle between good and evil. Evil would be vanquished and the world would be purified by a bath of molten metal (fire). Ahura Mazda (God) would then judge the world, resurrecting the dead and His Kingdom would be established on earth.

The heavenly kingdom of the Zoroastrians, would certainly pose a serious dilemma for the righteous people of other faiths. The scriptures of these religions all point to the end and in what ways. Nevertheless they are mute to the exact time the end will occur simply because these fore-tellers do not want to be proven wrong or to show their scriptures deceitful to the gullible believers.

The Zoroastrian concepts of heaven and hell, resurrection, coming of the savior, Virgin birth, the end-time by fire and God and Satan, are no different from the dogmas of Judaism, Christianity and Islam, and which Zoroastrianism credits itself for, as their origin. They also believe their religion to be the most ancient and their people are descendants of the Ancient Aryans of the North. But it yet remains for them to account for the rational creation of the Universe or the first human.

The teachings of Zarathushtra believe that all races in the world are created by God and are equal; a sign of true ancient Aryan’s nobility and tolerance. They also took credit for helping the Jews, many of whom settled in Iran after fleeing persecution in Babylon. During their stay, books of the Bible were written adapting all Zoroastrian concepts to Christianity and other religions.

The followers considered Zoroastrianism to be the mother of all of present day faiths. If this is so, then they alone are responsible for the tyranny and the wanton loss of human lives and property during the dark ages of the church. Their own persecution and flight out of Persia at
the hands of Islamic invaders should be attributed to the irrational dogmas. Therefore whose fault is it that today, the world stands more divided because of religion.

What is finite cannot be infinite. This finite universe was created and so it must come to an end. Even if, there is a kingdom on earth created by their God, it will have to come to an end. Then, what is next? Resurrection of the dead would certainly amount to a lot of confusion caused as a result of the condition of the corpses and looking for a son who is a great-grandfather and vice-versa. It is unjust of God also to judge everyone on the same day.

The prominence of the Zarathushtra `s religion lasted until the conquests of the Arabs, about thirteen hundred years ago. While Iran was being converted to Islam, many Zoroastrians facing persecution fled by boat to India. They considered the ancient Avestan dialect, in which the Zen Avesta, their holy book, is written to be a sister language of East Indian Sanskrit and Greek and Latin of the West.

Zoroastrians believe they are descendants of ancient Aryans and the world as created by Ahura Mazda was perfect, with no evil. The first man Gayo Maretan had no disease, suffered no hunger and thirst. The cattle, dogs, horse and birds were the existence of the good creation of God. Then Ahriman the evil one attacked the world and caused evil to appear, along with diseases and old age and finally death. Night began to fall (before the sun was at the noon position - fixed, so there was no time).

What an injustice, on the part of Ahura Mazda, to grant perfect bliss and piety to only one individual in the beginning of his creation and subjected all others to evil. If he created a perfect world where did the evil one come from? He is the creator. Therefore, there is no doubt that he created Ahriman, the evil one, which means He alone is solely responsible for the chaos that followed.

They also believe that is why the evil brood of animals, snakes, insects, and cats began to appear. Therefore evil in the ancient faith is an external introduction, which one day will be purged when the world will be bathed with the purification of fire. Paradise itself will be established on the earth, in the form of the Kingdom of Ahura Mazda, after judgment of the world and resurrecting the dead.

It is true that they are descendants of the Aryan race who started civilization in India after they migrated from Tibet. Their rituals and language were brought to Persia by migrating Aryans and have undergone many changes throughout the ages, as everything else. Sanskrit was the first language in which the Vedas were revealed, in the beginning of creation, to mankind and thus is the mother of all languages.

The first age of creation (the Vedic account) was indeed the purest until the end. Evil may have started to creep into society in the second (silver) age and it is definitely not animals, snakes and insects or the >evil one’ that brought its downfall. By nature animals are stupor and not conscious of what is evil or painful. Their souls are already condemned by their past evil action to their present conditions and thus cannot commit evil or sin.

The doctrine of the Zoroastrians is not in harmony with science. God’s Divine Laws of nature are immutable. Therefore it is preposterous to believe that the earth stopped in its track to
end the day at noon and put time at a standstill. Art and mythology were the norms of Indian cultures during this age of decadence. The sad reality is that it was the origin of Zoroastrian religion and all the other doctrines who drew on their concept.

SIKHISM
The religion of the Sikhs was founded by one called Guru Nanak in the state of Punjab, in northern India, about five hundred years ago. He was born in 1469 to a simple Hindu family. He refuted idol-worship of Hindus and despised the tyranny of the Muslim invaders and so it is claimed that he saved many Hindus from converting to Islam by the founding the Sikh religion.

The aim of Nanak was good one. In those days anyone with even a little knowledge of Sanskrit would have been considered a learned man. But since Nanak lacked the knowledge of Sanskrit language it would have been difficult to acquire the wisdom, and he may have resorted to some sort of make-believe to gain reputation and acquire fame. Since all hymns (Satotras) were done in Sanskrit, it is possible that he was revered for it rather than preaching in his own Punjabi language which would not have brought him such popularity.

During the Guru’s life time he had praise for the Vedic teachings but he also reviled it and censured it in his book the Grantha. In anticipation, he denounced the Vedas here and there, in case anyone should ask him the meaning of a Vedic mantra. This could have lowered his esteem if he could not have answered but occasionally he also spoke well of Sanskrit. Had he not done so, the people would have called him an atheist or a reviler of the Vedas.

It is recorded in the Grantha:-

“Even Brahma who constantly read the Vedas died. All the four Vedas are mere fiction. The Vedas can never realize the greatness of a Sadhu (Holy man).” 173

“Nanak says that a man versed in Divine knowledge is himself God.” 174

If Brahma, a Vedic scholar is dead, have not Nanak and others also shared the same faith? The sect of Sikhism would not have been founded if Nanak was learned and preached only the Vedas. He supposedly disappeared while swimming in the river Bain, claiming he was in Holy communion with the Lord God who revealed Himself to him. He then uttered what is now enshrined in the Sikh Holy Scriptures: -

“There is but One God, His name is Truth, He is the Creator, He fears none, He is without hate, He never dies, He is beyond the cycle of births and death, He is self illuminated, He is realized by the kindness of the True Guru. He was True in the beginning, He was True when the ages commenced and has ever been True, He is also True now.” 175

Was this really the Sikh's God revelation five hundred years ago? Did this God forget to reveal this message in the beginning so that all in His Creation could have benefited from it? It is difficult to believe that the God of Truth hid this truth from millions of souls before Nanak. There is really no contradiction to the above Vedic prayer but to restrict its revelation to Nanak's time is highly erroneous.

On a visit to Kurukshetra in Haryana, Guru Nanak had a meat dish prepared for him, which offended the Hindus. He responded to their anger, saying:-
“Only fools argue whether to eat meat or not. They don’t understand truth nor do they meditate on it. Who can define what is meat and what is plant? Who knows where the sin lies being a vegetarian or a non-vegetarian?” 176

Surely, if this great originator of Sikhism, who had the most esteem privilege to come face to face with God, did not know where the sin lies, who else would know? This shows very clearly that he was a fake or his followers made him to be such. What disciple of a true God would not know how to define what is meat and what is plant?

“Asceticism doesn’t lie in ascetic robes, or in walking staff, nor in the ashes. Asceticism doesn’t lie in the earring, nor in shaven head, nor blowing a conch. Asceticism lies in remaining pure amidst impurities. Asceticism doesn’t lie in mere words; He is an ascetic who treats everyone alike. Asceticism doesn’t lie in visiting burial places, it lies not in wandering about, nor in bathing at places of pilgrimage. Asceticism is to remain pure amidst impurities.” 177

How well the followers of Sikhism understand their scripture is debatable. Or may be, it is written to antagonize the Muslims and Hindus. It is obvious in their modern practices that they do hold material objects and places as holy shrines, otherwise they would not have been surrounded by so many controversies. Here is my version of the above verse for the Sikhs. Asceticism does not lie in Kirpans, turbans or swords nor in the Grantha. Asceticism does not lie in long hair or beards, iron rings or bangles. Asceticism lies in remaining pure amidst impurities by the practice of Yoga. Asceticism does not lie in the Golden temple or dipping in the water that surrounds it. It lies not in Khalistan or Guru Nanak or Guru Gobind. Asceticism is to destroy impurities by the practice of Yoga.

In Nanak’s time the state of Punjab, was altogether destitute of the Sanskrit learning and was at that time suffering under the tyranny of Muslim rule. He did prevent many from converting to Islam. But strange as it may sound, neither did he amass a large gathering of followers nor did Sikhism flourish much during his life time. But it is the norm, as it has occurred all throughout the ages in all the doctrines, that the ignorant made Saints and Martyrs of their teachers after they are dead.

They invest him with a halo of glory and believe him to be an incarnation of God. Nanak was neither a rich man, nor one of the aristocracy and yet his followers have written, in Nanak Chandrodaya and Janamsakhi, their holy books, that he was a great saint who possessed miraculous powers. He met Brahma and other sages of yore and had long talks with them. They all paid homage on the occasion of his marriage and said that he had a long procession of horses, carriages and elephants, all decorated in pearls, gold and diamonds.

The fault of establishing this new sect is not to be borne by Nanak alone. It was his followers who wanted to benefit materially and take advantage of the ignorance that prevailed then. Even his corpse disappeared over night to fool the mass that he merged with the eternal light of the Creator. It is claimed that both the Hindus and the Muslims revered Nanak and at his death Hindus wanted him cremated and the Muslims wanted him buried. It is strange that his own followers had no interest in his dead body.
After his death many sects within Sikhism began to emerge, beginning with his son who headed the Udasees, the Nirmalas with Ram Das and so on. As the successors to the Sikh dynasty grew they were all incorporated into their sacred book, the Guru Grantha. However, the many various treatises were fictitious stories invented to arrogate themselves Divine privileges and some of these falsehoods were taken from the Hindu Puranas and acting on the precept "Man versed in Divine Knowledge is himself God."

Renunciation of the practice of virtuous works and Divine contemplation became evident when Sikh followers started to pay homage to these Gurus instead of God. It would have been, to their benefit, if they had continued to worship God as was pointed out by Nanak. Instead the wrangling of which sect is superior continues to this day among the Udasees, the Nirmalas, the Akalees and the Suthreshahees.

Guru Gobind Singh the tenth and last of the Sikh Gurus was indeed the bravest among all the followers of Nanak. The oppression of his people by the Muslims, which continued until his time, left him no choice but to take revenge. He had neither the men nor the weapons necessary to go to war with the Muslim tyrants who were at the zenith of their power in the Punjab.

The susceptibleness of the followers of Nanak afforded him a strategy. He told them that the Goddess had given him a sword and a blessing saying, “Go forth and fight against the Mohammedans (Muslim). You shall win.” It worked and gained many supporters from amongst the people even Hindus. He appointed five articles (kakars) beginning with the letter AK as the signs of his faith which became very useful in the battle.

I. Kesha - long unshaven hair, this protects the head, to some extent, against blows from sticks and sword thrusts.
II. Kangan - a big iron ring worn by akalees on their turbans. Kara - an iron bangle worn on the wrist which helps to protect the wrist and the head.
III. Kacha - a kind of knicker use in running and jumping, very commonly used by wrestlers and acrobats for the same purpose. It protects the most vital parts of the body as well as makes the movements free.
IV. Karda - a double-edged knife useful in hand to hand combat with the enemy.
V. Khanga - a comb for dressing the hair.

Guru Gobind Singh, through his wisdom, started the practice of wearing these five articles. They were useful in battle in his time, but they are of no use at the present time. It is rather strange, that these things have now become religious symbols in the religion of the Sikhs. Although they refute idolatry, they worship the Grantha even more than idols and place considerable religious significance on the five articles.

Prostrating to a book (Grantha) incurs the action as the Hindus to an idol. They both make a big show of it in their highly beautified temples to teach others to do the same and receive gifts. The followers of the Grantha do not show the same amount of respect for the Vedas as the Puranics (Hindus) do. Of course, they can justify it by saying that it was never taught to them and they could not be blamed for the scanty respect shown.
THE BAHÁ’Í

The religion of the Baha’í faith, which is perhaps the youngest of the world’s independent religions, was founded by Baha’u’llah (1817 - 1892), about one hundred years ago. It is regarded by the Baha’is as the most recent in the line of messengers of God that stretches back in time and that includes Abraham, Krishna, Moses, Buddha, Zoroaster, Christ, and Muhammad.

The unification of humanity into one global society and that humanity is one single race is the central theme of the Baha’u’llah’s message. The Baha’is’ God, he said, has set in motion historical forces that are breaking down traditional barriers to race, class, creed, and nation, and this will, in time, give birth to a universal civilization. Therefore the only challenges facing earth’s peoples are to accept the fact of their oneness and to assist in the process of unification.

The principles of the Baha’í Faith stress these goals:
I. The abandonment of all forms of prejudice.
II. Assurance to women of full equality of opportunity with men.
III. Recognition of the unity and relativity of religious truth.
IV. The elimination of extremes of poverty and wealth.
V. The realization of the Universal education.
VI. *The responsibility of each person to independently search for truth.
VII. The establishment of a world federation.
VIII. Recognitions that true religion are in harmony with reason and the pursuit of scientific knowledge.

All these principles are valid ones that ought to be dealt with. But which religion must we based it on? The one true religion is the only means of accomplishing the results. We must be engaged in some form of a worldwide debate among all religions to successfully find the one truth. Only through wisdom can mankind ever relinquish prejudice and bigotry. Any other way is considered to be only tolerance which is only temporary.

The world wide community of some four million Baha’is boast that they are represented by most nations, races and cultures of the world and this sets the best example of a practical effect of the teachings of the Baha’u’llah. This experience they say will be a source of encouragement to all who share their vision of humanity as one global family and the earth as one homeland.

“There is no distinction whatsoever among the Bearers of My Message. They all have but one purpose; their secret is the same secret is the same secret. To prefer one in honor to another, to exalt certain ones above the rest, is in no wise to be permitted. Every true Prophet hath regarded His message as fundamentally the same as the Revelation of every other Prophet gone before Him . . .”

"The measure of the revelation of the Prophets of God in this world, however, must differ. Each and every one of them hath been the Bearer of a distinct message, and hath been commissioned to reveal Himself through specific acts. It is for this reason that they appear to vary in their greatness . . . It is clear and evident, therefore, that any apparent
variation in the intensity of their light is not inherent in the light itself, but should rather be attributed to the varying receptivity of an ever-changing world.”

“Every Prophet whom the almighty and peerless creator hath purposed to send to the peoples of the earth hath been entrusted with a message, and charged to act in a manner that would best meet the requirements of the age in which He appeared.”

The prophet Mohammad is thought to have received the last revelation, the Koran. But this might not be true, since it is in contradiction to the revelation of Baha’u’llah, which was just more than a hundred years ago. Now, if these were truly messengers of the same God, someone is a liar. How can there be so many inconsistencies of an Omniscient God?

It is an imprudent and chilling perception that distinguished and imminent scholars of all these faith groups can be so senselessly absconding to credulity. How can an Omniscient God send a string of messengers with totally disjunctive messages to foster universal peace and harmony? Every one of these so-called messengers of God ends up dividing the people into their own tiny surreptitious and sectarian world. It seems, no matter how hard He (God) tried with all these messengers, the closer the world finds itself to disharmony.

The wrangles and feuds that existed in every era in the long line of these messengers are hardly a feat worthy of any compliment, and yet this God keeps sending these rogues age after age. Can it be that He is bent on proving himself useless? Since He cannot get them to do the job right, isn’t it time, He does it himself? It is absurd to call Buddha a messenger of God when Buddhists believe in neither God nor a soul.

The Baha’i centers all over the world is no different from those of Christianity, Hinduism and Islam. All are extravagantly and luxuriously built amidst expensively immaculate and picturesque landscapes. While the campaign of these hypocritical materialistic grandeurs is designed to exploit the weak and attract billions to their fold, millions of children worldwide are dying of starvation and living in absolute poverty. Is this, what is called, “one global family?”

Strange as it may sound, it is a fact, that, these vile wretches let a little of their fortune be distributed where there is massive destitution and this is recorded and widely advertised. This way, they are able to convince the gullible to donate for their great charitable missions in the poorest of third world nations. The leaders of these dogmas in the industrialized and even the third world nations are guilty of these constant cheating and misrepresentations.

These statements, if judged to be misconstrued and inaccurate, will certainly prove me wrong if there are vast improvements among the destitute, and less building of luxurious monumental displays. But such have not been the case of this century. The miseries continue their rampant journey in increasingly worst forms despite the most aggressive, and more than ever, huge mobilization of charitable organizations. The question is, >What is wrong?’

The Baha’i believed that there is only one God, the Creator of the universe. Throughout history, God has revealed Himself to humanity through a series of divine Messengers, each of whom has founded a great religion. This succession of divine teachers reflects a single
historic “plan of God” for educating humanity about the Creator and for cultivation of the spiritual, intellectual, and moral capacities of the race.

The goal, they believe, has been to develop the innate noble characteristics of every human being, and to prepare the way for an advancing global civilization. The Baha’is believe knowledge of God’s will for humanity in the modern age, was revealed just more than one hundred years ago to Baha’u’llah, who is the latest of these divine messengers.

It is a wonder, these religious zealots, who called themselves scholars of religion, never tried to interrupt their continuous trend of stupidity to reason for only one moment. These strings of messengers only brought divisions. Abraham was not a messenger. Actually, there is nowhere in the Bible where he was given a revelation. Furthermore if the Ten Commandments were revealed to him, he would not have committed adultery and Moses would not have murdered.

Krishna and Buddha taught nonviolence while many other did the opposite. The religion of Buddhism is atheistic whilst the others are theists. Moses taught “an eye for an eye” and Jesus taught “turn the other cheek” which contradict each other. Muhammad taught Islam for all and death to all infidels (unbelievers). Many of these messengers would not have gained any recognition as pious men by today’s standard, because of their immoral conduct and the perverse versions of their doctrines.

The messages of these quack-messengers or false prophets are empty and are, only the pretenses on which all doctrines are built. It is the palatial grandeur of the centers of worship that attracts the followers. The irony is that they (messengers of God) all endure some sort of persecution to convince the weak that God’s word does not come without a price and they too must do the same by contributing even if it is their last penny.

“So long as might is mistaken for right; brute-force is made to do the work of love; folly is substituted for the hints of wisdom; hypocrisy is more fashionable than innocent virtue; how can diseases, crimes and miseries cease to exist, or peace, progression and happiness prevail? That is why in the boundlessness of ignorance man assumes the possession of rare intelligence. The slanting rays of science, a sun that has not yet risen, he applauds as the full blaze of absolute truth.”

The Baha’is like the masses of the dogmatic believers seek the visible and external evidences to proclaim the existence of the Almighty. Prophets, messengers of God or God-heads, revelation or holy books, churches or places of worship, miracles or prayer of healing, idols or crucifixes, are all external means of belief. This irrational trend has become more vigilant by daily misguided and false messages, which have engulfed the planet through modern technology, as the ‘absolute truth.’

The external and the visible do not always tell us the truth. All that glitters is not gold. Many united conceded at one time that the sun moves from the east to the west, and the earth is flat. This kind of phenomenon relates to belief. The advancement of technology has given mankind the knowledge to know that it is not so. Similarly the influx of divine light comes with the expansion of the intellect, the elevation of feelings and the increase of vitality. Then true intuition dawns and it is no longer a belief.
It stifles the conscience, when we are led to believe that the righteousness proclaimed by the Baha’is brings us closer to God and complete happiness. And yet followers of many of these messengers who considers themselves so are the first to lash out in anger for stereotyping, blasphemy or desecrating anything considered holy. Had these messengers not brought conflicting messages, their followers would not have revolted with such fury, which at most times incense very fatal and volatile events. Truly righteous people do not only bring happiness to themselves, but also to those who diligently follow them. History tells us that societies based on adoration of persons fall prey to mental thralldom which leads to moral, intellectual, as well as spiritual emasculation.

I have come to the end of the treatises of most of the known existing religions of the world. There are also many others like Taoism, Confucianism, Pantheism, Humanism and the church of Scientology that I have not commented on, mainly because I would have found myself repetitive in my criticism and answers as they are all based on the irrationality of the ones commented on. Being repetitious would also formulate without intent on my part, boredom to an extent for the readers.

“If there is a God we must see him, if there is a soul we must feel it, otherwise it is better not to believe it. It is better to be an atheist than to be a hypocrite.”

Misguided religion has led to fanaticism and superstition. Predetermination takes the place of honest inquiry and truth is suppressed. This form of credulity is the catalyst of existing adverse and prejudicial conditions that plague our creation. Is there a remedy? (See illustration 4 – credulous age)

All the fallacies of human reason must be exhausted, before the light of higher truth could meet with ready response. It would be the first step in the right direction, which leads to atheism, the Path.
CHAPTER 7

ATHEISM
(The Path)

In studying the systems of philosophy, it is necessary that the mind adopt a discipline of impartiality and sobriety. It must then be raised to an exalted mental condition through the process of reasoning. This intellectual function is required for the comprehension of recondite and invisible truths of matter and nature. The invisible evidence of these scientific truths is the only path, which can lead man to the realization of the super-natural.

The argument that Christian values are the final verdict in the progress of modern civilization is not true. Proper organization is the answer and not religion. It is clear the sources of all sciences are undoubtedly nonexistent in all revelations of existing dogmas. The support of this argument is even more vivid when it comes to the individuals who are in control of the infrastructure of modernization, the liberal-minded who cared less of God and atheists, but never the fervent righteous.

Atheists do not believe in any living nonmaterial spirit. There are two groups of atheists, one denies the existence of a living spirit but do hold the world to be governed by a non-intelligent, with immutable laws which are eternal and work automatically. The other denies the existence of even these eternal laws, and activities are considered to be as coincidental as the playing of a child.

“The advance of western civilization has been partly a story of gradual victory over oppressive religion, and these brilliant doubters were men and women who didn’t pray, didn’t kneel before altars, didn’t make pilgrimages, didn’t recite creeds.” 181

On the other hand, science without religion cannot solve the enormous crisis of a dying planet. Science is fill with imprecision which in turn influences useless ventures costing billions of dollars. Science is driven to massive exploratory and investigative ventures, which though seem promising at times, but are baring fewer solutions. Their main objectives are certainly to find a cure no matter how costly it might be. The most inexpensive and the best cure, which is prevention, the one true Vedic religion, is simply eluding them.

“Mankind is collectively engaged under the guidance of fools (i.e., political leaders) and with the ingenuity of slaves (i.e., technicians) in exterminating itself.” 182

The atheists are right not to believe in an anthropomorphic God who circumvents the laws of nature. Otherwise then for all practical purposes, it will be right for a magician to qualify as God. Atheists do not bare the burden of proving that there is any God, but rather place the onus on the theist to prove his assertion that there is a God. Since it will be based on an Omniscient God breaching His natural laws whenever it is fitting to give credibility to an answer. This makes it a difficult task for the theist of an irrational doctrine to prove His existence an impossibility.

Atheists will say that there is no God, whilst the agnostics simply do not know. The agnostics are literally forced to such conclusions due to irrationality. They do not deny the goodness in
everyday life, but yet cannot understand the superstitions, tyranny, barbarism, impiety and sentimentalism that impede the free functioning of a moral and ethical society. While the dubious Agnostics claim that they really do not know, the dissident Atheists are absolutely sure there is no God. These kinds of beliefs give no incentive for mankind to thread the path of ethics and morality. To be young and then old, to suffer and enjoy, work and relax and to be rational and credulous are all for nada. It therefore, does not offer a choice as either path brings the same result in the end.

The happenings of the world are so nebulous, so unpredictable and so indefinite that no one can prophesy with certainty what will happen the next moment. Some rely totally on the main fundamental laws of science that govern the universe. The atheist’s conception of the universe’s creation is ‘The big bang theory,’ that a giant explosion that caused the formation of all the luminous bodies in the universe. But Atheists really cannot explain the habitation of this one planet, earth, and its operation within law, order, design and purpose.

If man gradually evolved from a very primitive animal life form, where did that life form have its origin? Man has an intellect but how it came about is unknown. It is absolutely impossible that such order and design of earth and life forms could have occurred by chance or by an accident. No one expects an accidental explosion in a print shop to produce all dictionaries. This is the disturbing gap between what creation has accomplished and what the theory of evolution can explain.

Science, as systematized knowledge, has existed among men during all the eons of their earthly life. The amount of scientific knowledge possessed by man in different ages in different climes has surely varied, but the fact that in all epochs of human history he knew science cannot be denied.

The testimony of excavations repudiates the evolutionary hypothesis. Humanity has from the day of its origin, not been progressing in discovery. As application of the laws of science, were going on in different parts of the earth at all ages. Today there is irrefutable evidence of geological finds, which are bringing to light the ancient cultural wealth of their prehistoric ancestors that are in no way inferior in the luster of present scientific glamour of the most civilized country of the world. If the history of humanity is upward evolution why is progress in certain directions interlaced with retrogressions and decadence in others?

The theory of evolution, which is a natural selection, is an indication of nature’s imperfection. According to it, nature is still improving. This theory points out the absence in nature now, of the best forms that it will produce in the future. Since decay begins from creative perfection, the belief that out of nothing, nothing can come, the pre-existence of all things in nature and in their later manifestations are more conducive to sound reasoning.

The theory of evolution has also failed in many other ways. If man evolved from monkeys it has to be a natural law, which the atheists believe to be immutable. So why has the process of evolution come to a dead stop? There are still great number of apes and monkeys around who could have been quarter man - three quarter apes, half man and half ape and three quarter man - quarter ape and so on. The world population for thousands of years past should have consisted of those from human births and those who evolved. Yet why no remains?
“Nature has intercepted such production by making hybrid barren, or the old species recurrent, which indicates that such species had a distinct beginning.”  

If it was by the process of copulation on the same principle from one creature to the other, why was it that a similar result had ceased to be brought about in later ages? Obviously the copulation of an animal of one species with that of another, did not result in off-spring. We would also be at loss to trace the origin of language and the possession of Divine knowledge, which are peculiar to mankind only and which are not self-acquired. No man can have acumen if he is not taught so who taught the first man? Animals rely mainly on instinct, but man cannot rely totally on his instinct. Where did he lose it?

Supporters of such an evolution theory can only be those who believe primitive man to be like a savage or a cave man, then a barbarian in the mediaeval age and has now become civilized. Having conceived such an idea is not difficult since their present development from a savage to a civilized state is a well-known fact. Still, the hypothesis that makes this theory possible is not reasonable. No savage nation has ever become self-civilized. We can always trace the civilization of one nation to another, which is already civilized.

“In the course of seven centuries,” says Lord Macaulay, “this wretched and degraded race have become the greatest and most highly civilized people, have spread their dominions over every quarter of the globe, have scattered the seed of mighty empires and republics over vast continents.....have carried the science of healing, the means of locomotion and correspondence, mechanical art, every manufacture, everything that promotes the convenience of life, to a perfection.”

What a prodigious improvement do we mark in history? If the English have made this immense progress during seven centuries, what could, beside the want of the rudiments of civilization, confine them to their savage state for more than some thousands of years? If we go back to the history of any nation, the remedy has its origin in a previously existing civilization. The English from the Romans, they from the Greeks, the Greeks from the Egyptians and they from the Indo-Aryans.

One of the originators of the Physical Evolution Theory, Dr. A. R. Wallace was the first to strike down the Social Evolution Theory. He rightly affirmed that:

"The Veda admittedly the oldest book in the library of mankind contains the essential teachings of the most advanced religious thinkers and is a vast system of religious teachings which are pure and lofty."

He further wrote in “Social Environment and Moral Progress,” strongly refuting the social and moral evolution theory:

“In the earliest records which have come down to us from the past, we find ample indications that accepted standard of morality and the conduct resulting form these were in no degree inferior to those which prevail today, though in some respects, they were different from ours. The wonderful collection of hymns known as the Vedas are a vast system of religious teachings as pure and lofty as those of the finest portions of the Hebrew Scriptures. Its
authors were fully our equals in their conception of the universe and the Deity expressed in the finest poetic language.”

“In it (Veda) we find many of the essential teachings of the most advance religious thinkers.” “We must admit that the mind which conceived and expressed in appropriate language, such ideas as are everywhere present in those Vedic hymns, could not have been inferior to those of the best of our religious teachers and poets to our Milton, Shakespeare and Tennyson.” The function of the world is not certain nor does it display any purpose or program. The world has not been made by any intelligent being according to a well-planned scheme so that we might know how and why a certain incident took place. It is merely a blind alley. Who can say why the nose of a man has been located between his two eyes and why has a human’s hand five fingers and not six? Why has the donkey no horns on his head or why has a goat only two horns and a rhinoceros one? The only thing we can say is that we see such phenomena, but it has neither a cause nor a reason nor a purpose.

Undoubtedly, like the theists, believers of one God or many, their irrational doctrines consist of many unanswered questions. The disbeliefs arise out of an All-perfect, All-powerful and an All-wise God being imperfect. Man is deemed to be weak and fallible and therefore the Superior Being gets the censure for causing pain and suffering to his subjects. The atheist expects to see a creation where mankind is totally imbued with piety. A world where pain and suffering are absent, and there is one religion for all races, which is in perfect harmony with nature and science.

The cycle of creation is only natural. The universal goal of man should not be aimed at making our present creation eternal, but to uplift our souls individually by following the one true path. This in turn will enable us, and those to come, to live a happy and prosperous life until the end comes. An atheist might ask “to what end are ethics and morality necessary?” One would not care to live, if life were a continuous fall. We all look forward to a high state, which if not achieved, we wish to live it again and yet again. Strange, our ambitions cannot find satisfaction at the end of only one life. There is never fulfillment for all that we have partly strive for, while we live. If there is no chance or chances for completion, then surely it will be a waste of energy of both God and man.

Here is a logical telephone conversation with Agnostic Mr. Charles Templeton, author of “Farewell to God.”

Singh: "Mr. Templeton, to doubt the existence of God, you would have examined the tenets of all religion to come to such conclusion."
Templeton: "Yes, I have done so."
Singh:"What is your concept of the Vedic theology?"
Templeton: "Oh, I did not make any studies of that one."
Singh: "You are not being fair to yourself."
Templeton: (Nervously) "Ok, you convince me that there is a God."
Singh: "For everything that is made there is a maker and for everything we know we were taught."
Templeton: "We are not taught, we learn. We see others do and we follow. If I should bounce a ball up and down, I do not need anyone to tell me that it is the law of gravity that pulls it down. I know that."
Singh: "Mr. Templeton, if you were brought up by a bunch of wolves what language would you speak?"
Templeton: "Wolf language, of course!"
Singh: "Are you trying to tell me that a wolf can comprehend the law of gravity?"
Templeton: "I have to go, now."
Is it any wonder why Templeton was in a hurry to go?

Many of his types are bold and courageous before the credulous where they are in sole command. But such boldness and courage becomes artificial, when challenged to an open debate, before a truly wise audience. Their claim of proper reasoning in seeking their truth becomes just as frivolous as the credulous, although they seem to have the upper hand.

Templeton also claimed that if there was a God how could He let children die of starvation in Somalia for all He had to do was to send a little rain. This kind of external evidence to prove His existence is most childish and foolish. There are always positive and negative forces. If positive things prove God’s existence then the negative will void it the same way.

A baby is born innocent and pure, and brings unlimited happiness to the parents. He becomes a youth endowed with strength, learning and playfulness. He enters manhood with the convincing desire to succeed in the daily challenges ahead. Through perseverance and dedication the accomplishments of his heart’s desires are fulfilled only to be thwarted by old age and finally death. Whom does the agnostic blame, man or God?

A man buys a new house, very elegant with all the facilities and comforts of life. The aroma of a freshly painted house, new carpet and polished floors and stairways bring a special delight of joy to the heart. As the years pass by the once new and beautiful house starts to lose its glory and splendor as aging takes its natural course. Finally demolition becomes inevitable and it is gone. Whom does the agnostic blame, man or God?

The proud owner of a expensive new luxury car is the envy of the neighborhood. He takes great delight in admiring his prized possession so beautiful and colorful. The comfortable ride on the superbly soft springs and shocks is an incentive to keep on driving forever. The compelling brand-new look, design and smell add an addictive presence to keep it clean. But by and by the beauty starts to fade and as the mileage and general repairs increase, the final journey to the junk yard is inevitable. Whom does the agnostic blame, man or God? And so the list of natural and premature destruction of all things created goes on and on. Is this all by chance?

The agnostics will find it conclusive that neither the maker nor man is responsible for the natural end of what is made. After death the soul is embodied again and again. As the house and car are, demolished new ones are being built. It is the law of nature, that all things created has to come to an end. This universe was created before, is created now, and will be again in the future. The cycle of making and maker, creating and a creator is eternal.

A man can live to one hundred years and more in excellent health and profound happiness. The physical body is the vehicle in which the soul, the passenger, travels to salvation. The abhorrent and defamatory use of all such impurities like, meat, drugs, tobacco, alcohol, tea and coffee, excessive sensual indulgence, wanton destructions of wildlife and total unrighteousness (atheism and dogmas) reap untold misery and pain or untimely death.
This mode of living fosters unhealthy and prejudicial conditions for the soul starting a new life. The house and car getting utter neglect of regular maintenance will certainly fall apart sooner than expected. The atheist will find that all unnecessary discomforts and unhappiness are caused by man’s violation of God’s divine laws.

“Ignorance of the Law is no excuse.” How many times have we not heard this line? Every nation has its constituted laws as guidelines to foster a disciplinary society and whenever they are violated we are penalized. Are we supposed to blame the Law makers? If a pardon should be granted for breeching these laws then there will be no deterrence and thus it will obviously lead to chaos. It is never intended for punishment but deterrence.

Some atheists believe that as long as you are alive you must enjoy life all you can. Beg, borrow or steal to enjoy all the pleasures of the world, there is nothing to look forward to at the end. When you die that is it; all is over there is no other purpose of creation. Millions find this belief the simplest, most exciting and the most sensual approach to their lives. There is no fixed principle and everything depends upon chance.

Whatever is happening in the present is due to chance and whatever happens in the future will be depended upon chance. Such mentality offers no incentive to man. It makes a man lazy, irresponsible and reckless. Every accomplishment is the result of a goal set at one time or the other. Nothing positive or successful can come without a specific aim or objective. Morality and ethics are the Divine presence in us and their automatic use bring us just rewards.

“There is no turpitude in drinking wine, eating flesh and committing adultery, for that is the natural way of created beings, but abstinence brings great reward.” 187

Abstinence always requires a strenuous effort and an uphill battle to conquer the forces of evil within by the practice of virtue. This battle can only be won by the practice of Yoga, the one true path. The reward is true happiness on earth and finally, emancipation, which is extreme finite bliss.

“Water washes off the impurities of the body, truth exalts the mind, knowledge and strict devotion to duty elevate the soul and possession of ideas refines the intellect.” 188

Here is a final thought that connects the reward of emancipation. Today man’s quest is exploring the universe to discover the science of the cosmic, which is beyond the material universe. We may only come to know a tiny fraction of our material universe. Beyond that, it is only for the emancipated soul to roam to its delight and learn more of the natural science of all God’s creation, within and beyond our universe.

The personal world of the embodied soul must first experience a preview to this happiness and only then, can it have an effect on our souls in this chaotic world. Universal happiness is unattainable in this present age, but individual happiness is a reality and can be achieved in this life and the soul will move onto higher and higher spectrums of happiness life after life and finally emancipation.
The Atheist’s position is that the traditionalist historical concepts of a God are quite fallacious. That the notion of some “super power” is not now acceptable proof by existing scientific methods or by the accumulation of knowledge presently accessible to man. Therefore the Atheists live as if there were no God, no efficacy in prayer, and no life after death. They are free from theism. They bet everything on this for being precise. The agnostic, on the other hand, is gutless and prefers to keep one safe foot in God’s camp.

In fact, I think that science without religion is lame and, conversely, that religion without science is blind. Both are important and should work hand-in-hand. It seems to me that whoever doesn’t wonder about the truth in religion and in science might as well be dead.”

It takes an intelligent and curious being to examine the tenets of all the religions of the world before concluding that there is no God. Since the atheists are on that path of reasoning, one step further will ultimately lead them to the right path of pure monotheism. It is through perception of a painting that the creative talent of an artist can be visualized. Why is such perception not valid in the order and design of this creation by a Supernatural force?

In Christianity, Islam and Judaism, God is described as a loving entity who created the universe. But they cannot justify that love when He is guilty of inflicting fire, flood, famine, plague, pestilence, war and drought on mankind. This kind of intolerant teaching leads to the atheistic views of many. This brings in the concept of God as unknowable which even the dogmatic theist cannot conceptualize or demonstrate within reason.

The argument resorted to by religionists or mystics are irrational as the dogma itself. A personal religious experience with God, Jesus or whatever is simply a bald assertion and by no means can be considered an argument. An atheist with any religious experience will admittedly be equal in implying that there is no God also.

Since it is perceived by a vast majority that man was originally taught, then logics tells me that discoveries of such studies should be made in consultations of the different texts of all past and existing religions. To evade this most logical path to finding the source of all creation, is an affront to the code of ethics of critical thinking.

It is an abomination of all logic to lay the foundation of atheism on the contradictions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam or any other dogmas that have their sources in mythology and aesthetics. Certainly, it is the dawn of our enquiries but to end it there, is the imminent defeat of all logics. When true knowledge is realized there are no questions left unanswered, a feat that cannot be accomplished as an atheist.

Thus the critical thinking of an atheist comes to an abrupt end outside the irrationality of religious dogmas whilst that of the pure monotheist is unlimited.

The evangelical atheists are of similar characteristics of their Christian brothers. Both are suffering from the Caucasian superiority complex. They are adamant in their intent to some how, and prove in every conceivable way that in the Caucasoid lies the most rational answer to the source of our creation through scientific evolution. This racial inertia that started some
five thousand years ago is the result of all our present adverse conditions, and if it continues, there is no doubt the worst is imminent.

Caucasians who discover an absurd and moronic belief to be an embarrassment to good reasoning obviously retreat to atheism. The comfort of atheism offers them condescension as their rationality supersedes the credulity that surrounds them. This superiority complex binds them to these two categories as there is no effort made to go beyond the current and existing irrational doctrines to investigate further.

Atheists are willing to wager that there is no God and if there is a Just God, He will forgive them for an honest mistake. There is a better chance for them than the Christian or Muslim who accept an unjust Christian or Muslim God who will burn all nonbeliever and sinners in hell.

They argue that if this unjust God finds a certain glee in burning sinners and disbelievers then who knows He might turn on His faithful for the fun of it. The Koran and the Bible portray an unjust God, which makes the Christians and the Muslims vulnerable to His injustices. Thus the atheists find themselves in a better position of not believing in a God who could be unjust. The power of reasoning is unlimited and to limit it to atheism is no innocent mistake. A just God is Just, and all mistakes are mistakes. There is no exception or compromise to His justice. As the mortal saying goes “ignorance of the law is no excuse,” the same applies to the eternal laws of the Supreme Being. Irrationality is the foundation of atheism, and belief, the foundation for the most strenuous of God-believers.

A young science student, Gurudutta Vidyarthi, M.A., a companion of Maharishi Swami Dayanand was a prolific atheist. He was an eye witness to the strange events that surrounded the Swami’s death that finally authenticated a radical faith in the absolute truth of the Supreme. Before his death at age twenty-seven he left a message for the world. It is most appropriate for the credulous who only professes blind beliefs and the atheists who so vehemently deny the efficient cause of the universe.

“The visible or the external plane of existence is the one that is familiar to all of mankind but renders no Divine Light to the idiotic mind caged in matter.”

“Geology…. Astronom….Natural History…Phrenology… Mathematics…. Chemistry…. Our planet….. The universe of matter gives no record of His existence. Where next shall we search? The universe of mind! Read the millions of volumes written on the subject, and in all the speculations, the assertions, the assumptions, the theories and creeds, man has only stamped the indelible impress of his mind on every page, Human records are, at the best delineations of human character, phases of human mind, pictures of human existence, but where is God?”

“The true student of nature contemplates the invisible in the visible which produces the highest reverence for truths pertaining to the association of the first principle of life and activity. His aspirations are purely of an intellectual and moral character. He is free from the brute - passion and dislikes. Devotion and meditation, confidence and dispassion allow the beams of wisdom to softly enter and shed a mellow, agreeable luster on his feelings and intellect.”
“The expanded intellect, and not foolish and baseless prayer, recognizes the spirit within the body to the science within the substances. He has discovered the true savior, the invisible supreme master, in whom the universe has its being. The soul is lifted to the realization of Divine reality, that the most earnest prayer we can ever utter is the righteous exertion to merit the inspirations that flow into the intellect from the Fountainhead of all Wisdom.”

The wondrous potentials of the soul evidently are realized by the ultimate truth, when the intellect reaches maturity by invisible evidences that bring it face to face with the glorious resplendence of the Almighty. However only through the medium of continuous and constant practice of self-realization can the soul perceive the existence of God in all objects of creation.

“The various objects of this wondrous earth are beacon flags to guide us on to know The Glorious Sun (God) of Life Who gave us birth and sent His Veda the righteous path to show.”

In distinguishing reasoning from thinking, Atheist George H. Smith in his book A Atheism: The case against God” wrote,

“Thinking I consider to be any type of mental cognitive process. If you’re daydreaming, remembering, any activity like this, you’re said to be thinking. Reasoning, however, is a much more specific term. Reason pertains to a goal-directed mental process which attempts to acquire knowledge. Whenever you set your mind in action, with the intent of arriving at truth, distinguishing truth from falsehood, you are said to be engaged in a process of reasoning.”

“Knowledge is a fundamental value for man because it stands at the root of all of his other values. We must know the facts; we must know something about the world before we can determine anything about what is of value to you in the world. Thus, knowledge is indispensable to our very survival. And it is only through reason, through our power of conceptual thought, that we can apply our knowledge.”

“We are born with the capacity to reason and proper reasoning must be learned and practiced and that even with the proper guidance, it can take years to ingrain proper reasoning habits to the point where they become second-nature.”

This is all true when it comes to acquiring the truth, but when do we know the complete truth has been realized? George Smith has apparently partially acquired some enough to set him on the path to God. But since it is perceived by a vast majority that man was originally taught, then logics tells me that discoveries of such studies should be made in consultations of the different texts of all past and existing religions. To evade this most logical path to finding the source all creation, is an affront to a higher code of learning stressed by Mr. Smith. The atheistic progression does not eliminate their goodness in what science has done for mankind. There are rewarded with the opportunity to begin life on the right path to God, depending on individual efforts.
Many of these great souls as Plato, Socrates, Spinoza and more recently Einstein, have made the journey from atheism to pantheism where a God is recognized by Cosmic studies and natural laws.

“As I said before, the most beautiful and most profound religious emotion that we can experience is the sensation of the mystical. And this mystically is the power of all true science. If there is any such concept as a God, it is a subtle spirit, not an image of a man that so many have fixed in their minds. In essence, my religion consists of a humble admiration for this illimitable superior spirit that reveals itself in the slight details that we are able to perceive with our frail and feeble minds.”

Great thinkers and scientists are reincarnations of souls of high Vedic science. The inclinations of the souls are already prepared for this science and are readily developed with ease. Had this not been so, why only a chosen few?

The path to God requires the thinking mind to inquire and investigate. This method of inquiries is called reasoning. It requires a strong commitment and continuous effort to advocate the laws of nature and its connection to science. The atheists unknowingly have found the path to God.

There is a thin line between an atheist and a pure monotheist, should he make that giant step into Vedic philosophy, he can cross that line. This step must be first directed by the studies of these books, "Life and teachings of Swami Dayanand" written by many authors, followed by "The Light of truth" and "An Introduction to The Vedas by Swami Dayanand. This step is the only criterion in advancing to the Right Path. (See illustration 4)
“He Who has created this multiform universe, and is the cause of its sustenance as well as dissolution, the Lord of the universe in whom the whole world exists, is sustained and then resolved into elementary condition, is the Supreme Spirit. Know Him, O man, to be your God and believe in no other as the Creator of the universe.” 194

This accounted for the law, order and design of our creation by an intelligent Being, living and All-powerful.

“In the beginning the whole was enveloped in utter darkness. Nothing was discernible. It was like a dark night. Matter was in its very elementary form. It was like ether. The whole universe, completely overspread by darkness, was insignificantly small compared with the Infinite God who thereafter, by His Omnipotence, evolved this cosmic world, the effect, out of the elementary matter, the cause.” 195

God revealed in His revelation, and described the creation of the Universe from the eternal subtle matter. He Himself, only, being subtler can pervade it and use it for his creation.

“Love and worship that Supreme Spirit, O men, Who is the support, of all the luminous bodies (such as the sun) the one Incomparable Lord of the present as well as of the future worlds, Who existed even before the world came into being, and has created all things that exist in space between the earth and the heaven (the sun).” 196

This is an indication of not only the present creation, but of future ones to come. Also ours is not the only solar system or galaxy; the number is endless.

“O men, that All-pervading Being alone is the Lord of the imperishable matter, the material cause of the world; and of the soul and is yet distinct from both. He is the Creator of the universe, the past, the present and the future.” 197

Since God, matter and souls are eternal, it is positive according to this verse that there were also past creations.

“Just as God created the sun, the earth, the moon, the electricity, the atmosphere in the previous cycles, so has He done in the present and so will He do in the future.” 198

God’s works being free from error or flaw, are always of a uniform character. God is the Efficient Cause. Matter like atoms in its ether-like (very subtle) form, is the Material Cause and also the common cause which can be either time, knowledge, space, and labor or instrument. In short, since the latter comprises of four causes we can modestly relate to three principal causes, the Efficient, Material and Common.

The six Shastras (commentaries or branches on the Vedas) all harmonize with one another in the descriptions of the creation of the universe.

I. “Nothing in this world can be produced without proper application.” 199
II. “Nothing can be done or made without the expenditure of time.”  200
III. “Nothing in this world can be produced without the material cause.”  201
IV. “Nothing can be made without the requisite skill, knowledge and thought.”  202
V. “Nothing can be made without the definite combination of atoms.”  203
VI. “Nothing can be made without a Maker.”  204

This shows that the creation of the world or anything created by man can never come into being without these six causes.

Now take a house as an illustration. The carpenter is the efficient cause and the wood is the material cause. The carpenter's tools (saw, hammer etc.) and other instruments, time and space, light, eyes and hands, knowledge and the necessary labor, etc., constitute the common cause. Nothing can be made or unmade without these three causes. God (Efficient Cause) used the eternal elementary matter (Material Cause), combined with His knowledge, for He is All-wise, space and time (The Common Cause) to make the universe.

God, Soul and Matter are eternal which makes the creation cycle beginningless. The concept of the soul being eternal explains the purpose of creation. This in turn explains to us why souls are here as human beings, as other living creatures, and vegetation, creation after creation.

Reasoning in conformity with the law of nature, shows us that all things like airplanes, cars, houses, jewelry, etc., created by man, are in their most superior and unblemished conditions in the beginning, and then the procedure of decay starts. All life forms are impeccable and angelic in the beginning and as the process of aging begins they grow old and die.

Similarly, it is true to believe that creation was also in its purest form in every beginning, as God is All-perfect. It is certain to come to an end in this the last age, where we are now, this is quite noticeable with all the adversities we are now encountering. Since we are almost at the beginning of the last age, the cold fact of reality is that the worst is yet to come.

One cycle of time is divided into four ages, namely, -
1 Golden Age ....................1,728,000 years (First age)
2 Silver Age...................... 1,296,000 years (Second age)
3 Copper or Bronze Age.......864,000 years (Third age)
4 Iron Age.............................432,000 years (Fourth age and last age of the cycle)
Total..........4,320,000 years

At the end of this period, all animate things dissolve into one of the five elements. This is called a minor dissolution, which occurs at the end of every cycle period (4,320,000 years). Whichever one of the elements (heat or fire, liquids and solids) brings it to an end, the next cycle will begin with the next specific element in that order. For example if it ends with fire or heat, it starts with liquids. This present age (Iron age) is 5,860 years old leaving us with 426,140 years before the next Minor Dissolution.

One billion nine hundred and sixty million and eight hundred and fifty two-thousand nine hundred and ninety nine years ago, (1,960,852,999) God created the
present creation; the same as He did in the past and the same He will do in the future. Two billion three hundred and fifty-nine million, one hundred and forty-seven thousand and one years (2,359,147,001) remains before the next grand dissolution. The period from creation to dissolution is 4,320,000,000 years. Thus we have Creations and Dissolutions without beginning as the absolute Causes are without beginning also.

The information which this religion is capable of giving on the age of creation and dissolution is afforded by no other religion. It was always in the possession of the Aryans since the dawn of creation. When all the knowledge of the Vedic religion is in harmony with reasoning, then what doubt can there be to the explanation of the age of creation and the period of emancipation. Therefore, it is desirable that all should believe it to be true.

The first combination is called the beginning of Creation. This is the joining of the highly subtle, indivisible separately-existing particles called atoms (or more appropriately correct - electrons) derived from the primitive ether. The various combinations of atoms, in different proportions and ways, give rise to various grades and conditions, of subtle and gross matter until it reaches the gross visible multiform stage called the universe.

That which brings about the first combination existed before the combination, and shall exist after the component parts are pushed asunder. This is called the Cause. That which comes into existence after the combination, and ceases to exist after it has come to an end is called the Effect. That out of which something is made is called a Cause. Whoever produces an Effect out of a Cause is called the Maker.

God energized the subtle Eternal Primordial Matter (Atoms) and the first principle, WISDOM was produced. This reduces matter to one degree less subtler which led to the principle of INDIVIDUALITY. However, it is still less subtler than the five subtle entities, optic, auditory, olfactory, gustatory and tactile: (the spiritual senses or the media through which these senses make contact with the soul through the mind).

This further led to the creation of the principles of SENSATION (hearing, seeing, smell, taste and touch) and the five principles of ACTION (speech, grasp, locomotion, reproduction and excretion) plus the principle of ATTENTION. These are all less subtle by passing through various stages of less subtle conditions of matter (action and reaction) give rise to the five subtle principles (the five elements- inanimate objects of creation) SPACE (MATTER), AIR (or gas), HEAT (fire or electricity), LIQUIDS, and SOLIDS respectively. The order of dissolution is the reverse.

Of these twenty-four, matter is uncreated. The principle of wisdom, the principle of Individuality, and the five subtle entities are the products of matter and are in their turn the cause of the ten principles of sensation, and action and of the principle of attention.

These twenty-four entities and the spirit, human and Divine, form a group of twenty-five noumenon. The spirit is neither the material cause nor the effect of anything. “This universe was non-existent” means that it was non-existent. The universe in this gross physical and visible form, existed only in essence or in elementary form as the eternal elementary matter.
“Nothing can ever become something, nor can something ever become nothing. These two principles have been rightly ascertained by the true seers of nature.”

Thus the All-pervading God has evolved this gross visible universe out of subtle, visible, elementary matter that resided in Him. The causal matter is difficult to be described, but it has the potentiality of being transformed under the design and eternal law of God. When inspired by the activity of God it leads to the entire creation with which we are familiar. Law, order, design and purpose - these four principles in this creation speak of the glory of God. He pervades the universe and witnesses all, and is in perfect bliss.

French Scholar, Jacoliot in his book "The Bible in India", comparing the different accounts of the origin of the universe says,

"fact! The Hindu Revelation (Veda) is of all Revelations the only one whose ideas are in perfect harmony with modern science, as it proclaims the slow and gradual formation of the world."

"O! low and behold His creation, the earth studded with various kinds of precious stones and metals and myriads of earths, suns, moons and other heavenly bodies, which sustain, revolve and regulate them. From the latter sprang up various kinds of trees and plants of thousands of different kinds with their wonderful exquisite structures, leaves with myriads of different colors and shades, flowers, fruits, roots, rhizomes and cereals with various scents and flavors, which are the source of food, and out food is produced the REPRODUCTIVE ELEMENT which is the cause of the PHYSICAL BODY.

"Behold the wonderful organization of the body! How the learned are wonder struck by it? First there is the osseous frame-work girt with a net-work of vessels ~ veins, arteries and nerves, etc., ~ invested with flesh and the whole covered by skin with its appendages ~ nails and hairs. Then how beautifully are the different organs, such as the heart, the liver, the spleen and the lungs ~ the ventilating apparatus ~ laid out."

"The formation of the brain, of the optic nerve with the most reticulate formation of the retina, the demarcating of the paths of the principles of sensation and action ~ the linking of the soul with the body, the assigning if definite places to it for wakeful state, slumber and deep sleep, the formation of different kinds of tissues and secretions, such as muscle, bone-marrow, blood reproductive elements ~ and the construction of various other wonderful structures and mechanisms in the body who but God could have created?"

An object when perceived produces two kinds of knowledge in the mind of the observer: one is the nature of the object itself and the other is of its maker. For example, an archeologist found a beautiful piece of jewelry in one of his many finds. On examination he saw that it was made of gold and that it must have been made by a clever goldsmith. In the same way, the prodigious workmanship and execution of this astronomical universe prove the existence of its Maker.

In the beginning there were created many (thousands) human beings as well as many altruistic teachers i.e., learned seers of nature. They were progenitors of the human race. These emancipated souls on account of their previous exceedingly pious actions deserve to be created and not born as a result of sexual intercourse.

Creation, in the beginning, in glory and grandeur (golden age) up until now has always been consistent and uniform. By observing the law of nature with the aid of reasoning we come to the same conclusion, that men are descended from many fathers and mothers and not from one father and one mother (opposing the Divine Law of nature).

Tibet, in the Himalayan region was the first cooled-off region ready for human habitation. The rest of the heated planet accounted for the age of dinosaurs and other creatures. But in Tibet a small community of the human race was created, later to be known as the Aryan race,
with favorable surroundings consisting of vegetation and animals. They all belonged to
one class that of man and this period consisted of the Golden age, the most heavenly
age where souls returned from emancipation. They deserved to be reunited with their
families and to enjoy earthly happiness in perfect harmony and sublime piety.

During the second age, known as the Silver age, there was a mild interruption of
sublimity. From the existing one class to two classes evolved the noble (Aryans) and the
wicked (Dasyus). This ‘good’ and ‘bad’ is not what our present knowledge can explain,
but tremendously more advanced. As a matter of fact such evil would have been
classified as highly religious, far more advanced than our highest religious order of
today.

When tensions and serious trouble arose between the Aryans and the Dasyus, the
Aryans regarding (now India) as the best on the whole earth emigrated there, and
colonized it under the name of Aryavarta – the abode of the Aryans. The Dasyus remain
in Tibet and started their migration to China and other parts of Asia. This can be proven
to be true by the present population that show India and China to be the two most
populous countries in the world today, and of all the continents of the world, Asia is the
most populous.

The Bronze age saw the Aryans divided themselves into four classes, teachers
(Brahmans), who were entitled to distinction according to the extent of their knowledge.
The protectors (Kshatriyas) who were judged by their physical powers, and the
merchants (Vaishas), by material wealth in his possession, and laborers (Shudras), were
evaluated the years of service. During this age, the slow and gradual migration started to
different parts of the world. Although the class system was long in effect it was in this
age that it became more pragmatic. As knowledge was on the decline divisions and
desensitizations were increasing.

We have reached the last age of this cycle, the Iron age where all true
knowledge has virtually disappeared and divisions and chaos reign supreme.
Afflictions of all kinds, religious, political and social are daily occurrences.
Although the races and classes were present in the third age, knowledge was
far above petty differences. However it can be so again if there are leaders
and teachers of noble characters to disseminate the Vedic knowledge.
Blessed are those who always preach the truth to promote righteousness and
destroy evil.

ILLUSTRATION 3
(The ages)
The Four ages of one Cycle of Creation in years.

- 1st Age: 1,728,000 years
- 2nd Age: 1,296,000 years
- 3rd Age: 864,000 years
- 4th Age: 432,000 years

- 40%
- 30%
- 20%
- 10%
- 10%
- 1.39%
- 98.61%
- 1.39%
- 1.39%
The "dark age" the present age.

![Pie chart showing time distribution]

The 4th or last age (Present age)

![Pie chart showing time distribution]

“Let a man therefore, gain knowledge and acquire wisdom, lead a virtuous life, bear malice to none and show all men the path that leads to true happiness.”

There are many opinions for the purpose of creation. These are the results of the many different groups, religious and otherwise, today. Many theists, agnostics and atheists have made many different conclusions, treating the world as an illusion, a puppet show, a jail, a matter of chance, and a creation by a superior force.

Some conclude that we are here once only and move to a heavenly or hellish abode for all eternity. Some believe we are here now and die and that is the final end. Others believe we die and are born again, and virtue and sin dictate our happiness and sorrow. There are those who, are immersed in total worldly pleasure, those enduring the worst of pain, and those who could not be bothered about anything.

Whether we are theists or atheists, we all have different views. The fact remains that we all live righteous and unrighteous lives in the same world which we are closely connected to and are a part of. We influence and make the world and the world influences and makes us. This shows that the world and we are two distinct and different entities, though closely connected with each other.

Law, order, design and purpose lead the theists to believe the world is created by an intelligent, living and all-powerful spirit. Theists, on the other hand, are also separated into different groups. Though they all believe that the Creator is an All-knowing and All-
powerful Being, their conceptions vary. They find it very difficult to formulate a very clear and definite idea for His purpose. However as long as a man does not thoroughly understand the science of Creation, he can never have a true conception of the universe.

The question remains to be solved as to why creation was made and to what end. Many attempts have been made by these groups to answer the question but the problem has been made more intricate by virtue of their interpretations. These differences of opinion have led to terrible animosities. Many of these religious wars have blackened the pages of history. In this way man's view of the world has remarkably colored and molded his character.

The wise passes their time by taking delight in nature, and studying the one true religion of the Vedas. They understand the purpose of their lives and creation. Discerning the purpose of their lives and trying to seek the perfect way of achieving it, is their only desire. The wise are the builders of culture and ponder on the propriety of being kind to animals and of speaking the truth. He knows why it is a sin to cause pain to others and what are the uses of living a life of self-restraint. The wise thinks that just as he has a life, others also have lives and just as pain torments them, it torments others. This teaches non-violence.

On the other hand, unrighteous people pass their time in frivolities, sloth or quarrels. They do not understand the world and its purpose, so they go on with life blindly, like an animal. To serve their own end they steal, rob and even kill. To deprive animals of their lives so that they can have food is an ordinary or natural thing for them. These two types of behavior can be fully observed and understood by examining different views of life and the world.

Some believers believe the world to be an illusion, dream-like or unreal. Obviously, they cannot derive the fullest advantage out of the world. If the car they drive is an illusion then it will not be necessary to repair or protect it. The farmers till the soil and sow the seeds because they know that the world is not a dream and look forward for the harvest it brings.

Many of these believers keep singing in praise of their philosophy of dreams, but many ignore them. Sometimes it happens that a man in a dream feels that he is dreaming and his dream comes to an end as soon as he opens his eyes. Similarly if all the hardships of life were a dream then the best remedy would be to wait for the moment when our eyes will be opened.

Those who look upon the world as a dream cannot, with consistency, believe that the Creator of the world is an All-knowing and All-powerful entity. A healthy man enters into sound sleep as soon as he goes to bed. Dreams are a sign of ill-health and if the world had also been a dream its Creator could not have been called Omniscient and Omnipotent. Our actions are guided by our mental thinking, and dreams are deep-seated in our minds so we cannot devote our attention to any practical action. The dreamers content themselves with reciting the prayers or counting beads.

Some believe that God is the master and the creator and no other entity independent and eternal was present. He created the world from nothing because he is All-powerful and can do anything He wants to do. They believe only that which God wills, will happen. Then why not sit and wait for food to fall on your laps?
Most of the believers of this category have no equilibrium between devotion and action. Men of action have lost all faith in devotion and godliness. In fact the cause of all this incoherence is not true devotion, but misguided and ill-conceived devotion. One who recites His name and does nothing else is considered the best devotee of God.

Some theists believe that the world is a jail and that they did had done grievous sin in their past life, and for this reason they have been placed in this painful world. When they die, they are released from this punishment and will enjoy everlasting happiness. They know they are going to heaven, but where is heaven and what is its nature? Nobody has been there to come back and tell. But the said believers assume it must be a better place than this world.

These people want to leave the world because there is nothing but pain here. The jail theory has made man a prisoner. A prisoner does nothing for himself. Why should he? A prisoner gets the same thing every day no matter if he works or relaxes. There are many who constantly look upon the world as a jail and pass their time weeping and wailing. They are not happy and will not let others live happily. The thief (being) who is put into jail (creation) does not thank his jailor (God). Similarly those who think that they are in a sort of jail cannot be endowed with true devotion, and therefore cannot have true love for God.

There is one more view and that is the purely monotheist Vedic view found in the one true religion. The followers of this religion (Aryas) hold there is an infinite number of eternal, unborn; an immortal spiritual entities. These souls are neither All-knowing nor All-powerful. Their actions are finite. But their finiteness has different levels, which are raised or lowered according to the work done by these souls.

God gave the Aryas many things for their use. These souls bring the things of the world into their use according to their capacity, ability, power and discretion. Acquiring knowledge and making proper use of the objects of the world is considered progress and those who remain idle and inactive to the Vedic religion are sunk in misery.

CHAPTER 9

THE ONE TRUE REVELATION
(The Vedas)

Worldly parents and teachers give knowledge to children for their welfare. God, our Divine Father and Mother revealed the Eternal Truths through the Vedas for the well-being of all people from the very beginning of creation. On account of His Omnipresence and Omnipotence, God does not stand in need of paper, pen or ink. He does not stand in need of uttering words with the organs of speech like human beings. The organs of speech, such as the mouth, tongue, etc. are needed in pronouncing words, necessary for speaking to another person, but not when you are speaking to yourself. The remarkable words of Plato a famous Greek Philosopher:-
“We will wait for one, be he a God or an inspired man to instruct us in religious duties and to take away the darkness from our eyes.” 209

In Phaedo, it is said again:-

“We must seize upon the best human views in navigating the dangerous sea of life, if there is no safer or less perilous way, no stouter vessel or Divine Revelation for making this voyage.” 210

Socrates the best among the wise men of Greece said the same thing in a different way:-

“You may resign yourself to sleep and give yourself up to despair, unless God in His Goodness, shall vouchsafe to send you instruction.” 211

A distinguished Scientist, Dr. Flemming, pointed out the necessity of Revelation in the course of a “Science and Religion” lecture in November 1914 in London.

“If we are to obtain more solid assurance, it cannot come to the mind of man groping feebly in the dim light of un-assisted reason, but only a communication made directly from this Supreme Mind to the finite mind of man.” 212

God is Just and His revelation must be revealed for all of mankind. Any other revelation in sacred books of different faiths that is professed to be revealed or inspired, must definitely fulfill at least the three following conditions:

(1) Revelation must take place in the very beginning of human creation. Since most of us accept God as the Father of all beings then we must consider Him to be impartial and His Revealed Knowledge is for the common good of all his children. Therefore, for the unaided intellect it is impossible to grasp the eternal Truths of God without His revelation in the beginning of the human creation.

“God gives His Divine Knowledge to mankind from his first appearance on earth.” 213

(2) There should be conformity with the law of nature and no contradictions. Having read the Bible, the Koran, the Hindu Puranas and other religious texts without any partiality I have found not only enormous amount of contradictions, but also definite obscenities and vulgarities. In Christianity there are many instances to show how the teachings of the Old Testament is different from the New Testament. For the Supreme Father to keep changing His words over and over is an absolute contradiction to His Omniscient attribute.

Since history is historical there is no need for an inspiration to write it in the first place. Secondly, if an inspiration is required to write a history, we cannot
conceive that God inspired the authors in such a strange manner that they gave contradictory accounts of the same events in so many places. The same argument holds good with regard to Zend Avesta, the Holy Koran and other Scriptures of various sects where the life and teachings of their founders are given. The Vedas being eternal are free from any such historical references.

The third chief tests of Revelation is that it should not be opposed to Science and Reason. There are many things in the Bible and the other religions that are opposed to reason and science. This is why many great scientists like Galileo and Bruno and eminent philosophers such as Hipatia were persecuted by the Christian Church for preaching Scientific principles like the revolution of the earth around the sun and plurality of worlds.

“After religious teachers accomplish the refining process indicated they will surely recognize with joy that true religion has been ennobled and made more profound by scientific knowledge.” 214

Here are four typical results of a Scientific investigation, which at length all must accept. On Religion and Science in Birmingham it was stated:-

“Now before I speak of the possibility of the conflict between Religion and Science, I wish to make it quite clear that many beliefs associated with religious faith in the past must be abandoned. They have had to meet direct challenge of Science and I believe it is true to say that in every such direct battle, science has been the victor. Let me give definite instances:-

First, the earth is not the fixed center of the Universe; it is merely the moving satellite of a sun which resembles other suns.

Secondly man was specially created.

Thirdly, no priest by ritual or formula can attain spiritual properties to inanimate matter.

Fourthly, if by miracles, we mean large scale breaches in the uniformity of nature, such miracles do not occur in human experience.” 215

As the Divine Laws of Nature dictates that all things created are most perfect or in their purest form (one true religion) in the beginning then the process of decay (many false faiths) begins until it is no more there. The question one might ask is ~ What benefit is the one universal truth to the world in this dark age? Nevertheless, while it is impossible to have symmetry universally, it is attainable individually. We can notice all the adversities e.g., diseases, crimes, wars, immoral living, pollution, global warming, natural disasters and false beliefs, that are widespread in the world today. This trend tells us that the worst (Hell) is yet to come, and how bad it is going to be is anyone’s guess.

THE GLORY OF THE VEDAS

Animals, birds, and insects, were rather in a privileged position, compared to humans, since for their code of conduct and for the purposes of communication, they relied on their instincts. Man in this respect was different from other creatures. He had the freedom of will. But unlike animals had to be taught. He possessed intellect, discretion and wisdom. And therefore he was responsible for his actions; he could be virtuous or vicious. To him the Lord gave what came to be known as the Word, also known as the Vedas.
We experience various kinds of mental processes daily. The formation of words are continually going on in our mind. Many different varieties of sound are audible that are not produced by the use of the organ of speech. This is most noticeable when the ears are plugged. In the same way, without the organs of speech by virtue of His Omnipresence and Omniscience, God instructed human souls. Then they taught it to others through speech.

There is a necessity for sending children to schools, colleges and universities. Otherwise none can learn anything of importance. It boils down to one important fact that all mankind had to be taught. An experiment was performed by Akbar the Great of India. He is said to have confined thirty babies with guards and nurses, and no one else could teach or even speak to them. At twelve years of age, all the children were brought before the Emperor and a vast assembly of linguists. To their astonishment none of the children could speak any language. This was genuine proof that mankind had to be taught. The human brought up by animals would have spoken their language and not his own.

Among all men, the Vedas were made known to four of the purest in heart, Agni, Vayu, Aditya and Angirasa. They taught it to Brahma and he to other great sages, who were Yogis, imbued with piety, and with the desire to understand the meanings of certain mantras and whose minds possessed the power of perfect concentration. These Yogis entered the superior condition in the contemplation of the Deity. Brahma made known to them the meanings of the desired Vedic mantras. Thus they were seers who taught the mantras to the people, and not the author. He revealed all kinds of knowledge, in the four Vedas:-

I. **Rig Veda** was revealed to Agni.
II. **Yajur Veda** was revealed to Vayu.
III. **Sam Veda** was revealed to Angira.
IV. **Atharva Veda** was revealed to Aditya.

The four Vedas with over 100,000 verses are considered the trunk of the tree. The Rishis were the authors of eleven hundred and twenty-seven expositions (branches of the tree) in dozens of texts contained sub-Vedas known as the UpaVedas and Vedangas which expound profound sciences:-

V. **Ayurveda** - studies the anatomy, physiology, hygiene, sanitary science, surgery, etc.
VI. **Dhanur Veda** - teaches archery and other Military Science for self-defense from within and outside.
VII. **Gandharva Veda** - teaches the science and art of music.
VIII. **Sthapatya Veda** - teaches engineering, architecture and all branches of mathematics in general.

All these subjects are considered spiritual studies and are inherent parts of the Vedas. The Vedangas contains grammar, (etymology) prosody, astronomy and lexicography which according to the Indian Cultural conceptions are also parts and subjects of the Vedic religious studies. There are many other philosophical branches like the eleven Upanishads (Isha, Kena, Taitreya, Chhandogya, Shwetar, Mundak, etc), the six Shastras or Darshanas and the four Brahmanas. Also, the Manu Smriti deals with the physical, political and social sciences of Government all according to Vedic principles.

The most advanced scientific world would have wasted much time, energy and money in solving tough mathematical problems with utmost difficulty. The large number of tedious and cumbersome steps can now be easily and readily resolved in a few simple steps which can be conscientiously described as mere mental arithmetic. One only needs the
help of the ultra easy Vedic Sutras or Mathematical aphorisms contained in the Appendix portion of the Atharva Veda.

The hidden enigma of philosophy and science contained in the Vedas cannot be grasped by the ordinary man in just the simple way of reading. It requires the studies to begin at a young age (8) for a period of twenty eight years and then about eight or more years of concentrated contemplation in forest-solitude. Only then can one recover the long lost keys which alone could unlock the portals of Vedic Science and philosophy.

It is through the Omnisciency of God which synchronizes with natural laws that the Vedas has grown to so many branches. As intellect became static of abstruse science these philosophical treatise were needed in different ages. Therefore, the Rishis (altruistic teachers) came to expound the Vedic philosophy in simpler ways to meet the declining perception and conception of human understanding. The rational call "back to the Vedas" by Swami Dayanand, the last of all Rishis, would be ideally right for the functional intellect to begin the Right Path.

Next, a complete understanding of the Vedas requires man to know grammar of Sanskrit (Ashtadhyayi and Mahabhashya), then lexicology (Nighantu). The next study requires the studies of (etymology) prosody and astronomy (Nirukta), the eleven Upnishads (expositions)and the six subsidiary limbs of Vedic philosophy (Mimansa, Vaisheshika, Nyaya, Yoga, Sankhya and Vedanta). Finally, the highest philosophical treatise is the Brahmanas (Aitareya, Shatapatha, Sama and Gopatha) which leads the aspirant to the study of the Vedas.

This explains why the scientific brains of modern times, had their present inclinations rooted in previous birth. By the same method, reasoning becomes second nature to an individual, who at adult age, must be prepared to spend many years in contemplating truth from untruth. This direction gradually leads the soul out of bondage (credulity) unto the Vedic path and finally towards emancipation.

The Vedas are the fountain-head and illimitable store-house of all knowledge. They contain all the knowledge needed by mankind relating not only to the so-called spiritual matter but also to those usually described as purely secular, temporal or worldly. They are also the means required by humanity for the achievement of an all around, complete and perfect success in all conceivable directions. There can be no adjectival or restrictive, traducement calculated to limit that knowledge in any sphere, any direction or any respect whatsoever. It is written in “Vedic Gods-as figures of Biology.”

“Our present anatomical knowledge of the nervous system tallies so accurately with the literal description of the world given in the Rigveda that a question arises in the mind whether the Vedas are really religious books or whether they are books on anatomy and physiology of the nervous system without the thorough knowledge of which, psychological deductions and philosophical speculations cannot be correctly made.”

Many Vedic scholars of this and past centuries have given their opinion of the past Vedic times where the Vedic Aryans had made extra ordinary progress in sciences of Geology, Astronomy and Chemistry, Physiology, Psychology, and Theology. Though the works embodying the scientific knowledge of those times are entirely lost, there are indications in present Vedic works, that these sciences were widely known in those days.
The Vedic Aryans also know that the study of certain portions of the Vedas leads to a conclusion. That certain scientific researches had been carried to such perfection even America, and other advanced Western nations have not yet attained the constant source of scientific discoveries. The inexhaustible literary wealth of the Veda has only partially been opened which leaves many things not yet known to mankind.

Many Western and some Indian Scholars are of the general notion that the Vedic mantras were composed by the Rishis (the old Oriental sages), that bore their names. This is absurd since the seers realized the secrets of the Vedic hymns by austerities and deep meditation, and propagated them to those who did not understand or were not inspired.

Professor MaxMuller in principle of Vedic terminology said:-

“But there is a charm in the primitive strains discoverable in no other class of poetry. Every word retains something of its radical meaning, every epithet tells, every thought, in spite of the most intricate and abrupt expressions, is if one disentangles it, true, complete.”  

The question one might want to ask at this point is - What evidence is there to prove that the Veda is of Divine origin?

The Vedic book of Divine Revelation in which God is described as Holy, Omniscent, Pure in nature, character and attributes, Just and Merciful. Nothing is said that is opposed to the laws of nature, reason, the evidence of direct cognizance, the teachings of the highly learned altruistic teachers (sages) of humanity and the intuition of pure souls. The laws, nature, and properties of matter and the soul are propounded as they are to be inferred from the order of nature as fixed by God.

Whenever a creation took place, the Vedas also became manifest, and when the universe was dissolved into its primary atoms, they disappeared into the Supreme, like unto the germ of a plant disappearing into its seed. There was no science and art of which the rudiments of ethics, morals and science were not to be found in the Vedas.

Since we all can agree that ethics and morals are God’s revelation to mankind, we can go one step further in realizing that mankind would have been doomed had it not been for the knowledge of science. Make no mistake about it; this was no accident as it was God’s revelation. The Vedas alone fulfils all the above conditions and no other books of any other religion which are all permeated with untenable assertions, has done so.

The Vedas were revealed in Sanskrit, which belongs to no country, and yet is the mother of all other languages. Had God revealed the Veda in the language of some particular country, He would have been partial to that country, because it would have been easy for the people of that country to learn and teach the Veda to foreigners.

Just as God has ordained the material creation, such as the earth, which is also the source of all useful arts, for the equal good of all, so should the language of the Divine revelation be accessible to all countries and nations. Thus His revelation of the Veda in Sanskrit does not make God partial to any nation. There are many Western scholars who have later come to recognize the Sanskrit language as the richest of all languages of the world.
"Human life would not be sufficient to make oneself acquainted with any considerable part of Indian or Hindu literature." 218

"The number of Sanskrit works of which MSS are still in existence amount to ten thousand. That is more, I believe, than the whole classical literature of Greece and Italy put together." 219

"The Sanskrit Literature in quantity exceeds that of Greece and Rome put together." 220

"No reasonable person will deny to the Hindus of former times the praise of very extensive learning. The variety of subject upon which they wrote prove that almost every science was cultivated among them. The manner also which they treated these subjects proves that the Hindu learned men yielded the Palm of learning to scarcely any other of the ancients. The more their philosophical works and law books are studied, the more will the enquirer be convinced of the depth of wisdom possessed by their authors." 221

"It was an astounding discovery that Hindustan possessed, in spite of the changes of realms and changes of times a language of unrivaled richness and variety; a language, the parent of all those dialects that Europe has fondly called classical - the source alike of Greek flexibility and Roman strength."

"A philosophy, compared with which in point of age, the lessons of Pythagoras are but of yesterday, and in point of daring speculation Plato’s boldest efforts were tame and common conception; and systems of science whose antiquity baffled all power of astronomical calculation."

"This literature with all its colossal proportion, which can scarcely be described without the semblance of bombast and exaggeration claimed of course a place for itself - it stood alone and it was able to stand alone. To acquire the mastery of this language is almost the labor of a life; its literature seems exhaustless."

"The utmost stretch of imagination can scarcely comprehend its boundless mythology. It philosophy has touched upon every metaphysical difficulty; its legislation is as varied as the castes for which it was designed." 222

"The literature of India makes us acquainted with a great nation of past ages, which grasped every branch of knowledge, and which will always occupy a distinguished place in the history of civilization of mankind." 223

"Although there is hardly any department of learning which has not received new light and new life from the ancient literature of India, yet nowhere is the light that comes to us from India so important, novel and so rich as in the study of religion." 224

"The grammar of Panini stands supreme among the grammars of the world, alike for its precision of statement and for its thorough analysis of the roots of the language and of the formative principles of words. By applying and algebrical terminology, it attains a sharp succinctness unrivaled in variety, but at times enigmatical."

"It arranges in logical harmony the whole phenomena which the Sanskrit language presents, and stands forth as one of the most splendid achievements of human invention and industry. So elaborate is the structure that doubts have arisen whether its innumerable rules of formation and phonetic change, its polysyllable derivatives, its ten conjugations with its multiform aorists and long array of tenses could ever have been the spoken language of a people." 225
Silently, the most beneficial scientific achievements of the West are alluded to the Sanskrit language.

“The grammar of Panini is one of the most remarkable literary works that the world has ever seen, and no other country can produce a grammatical system at all comparable either for originality of plan or analytical subtlety. His Sutras are a perfect miracle of condensation.” 226

One of the best philologists in his times said:-

“The consonantal division of the alphabet of the Sanskrit language was a more wonderful feat of human genius than any the world has yet seen. Even now the Europeans are far behind the Hindus in this respect.”227

It is a Western deception of the Christian world to deny the Ancient Sanskrit language its due compliments.

“We Europeans, 2,500 years later, and in a scientific age, still employ an alphabet which is not only inadequate to represent all the sounds of our language, but even preserve the random order which vowels and consonants are jumbled up as they were in the Greek adaptation of the primitive Semitic arrangement of 3,000 years ago.” 228

Dr. Flemming also said that the Vedas were revealed in the beginning of creation and are the consonant conviction of all the sages and seers of India. The Races were not the composers of the Mantras, but the persons who proclaimed them to others. Then again the Vedas being ageless, there can be no historical references in them. The meaning of the word “Veda” is knowledge. It is derived from the root "Vid" which means to know. The Vedas contain our individual, domestic, social, national and international duties which are mentioned quite clearly for our perfect guidance. It is meant for the harmonious development and direction of all mankind.

As our parents give knowledge to us for our welfare, so God, Who is our Divine Parent, revealed the Eternal Truths through the Vedas for the well-being of all of us. The hearts of the sages were pure and receptive and God inspired them with knowledge. As God is Omnipresent and Omnipotent, He has no form, so He inwardly prompt the hearts of the sages in order to instill in them perfect knowledge.

The Vedas are the source of all true disciplines, that is, justice, morality, righteousness and good conduct, and for those who want to acquire the correct knowledge of cosmic order, the Vedas are the highest authorities. They are the infallible guide to the welfare of all beings who seek the true knowledge. They carry the highest authority in their writings and being the Word of the Eternal God, the Vedas are Eternal.

The Vedic knowledge is three-fold in characters, relates to communion, that relating to activity or energy in action of all kinds and that relating to intellectual and scientific enlightenment and perception. These three are so closely intertwined that whatever action or deed was the result of the guidance of a chastened and enlightened intellect, the same was justice and reverse of that injustice.

The son of Shah Jahan and elder brother of Aurangzeb) wrote in his Persian translation of the Upanishads.
“After gradual research; I have come to the conclusion that long before all heavenly books, God had revealed to the Hindus, through the Rishis of yore, of whom Brahma was the Chief, His four books of knowledge, the Rig Veda, the Yajur Veda, the Sama Veda and the Atharva Veda.” 229

A great Parsi Scholar writes in the Philosophy of Zoroastrianism and comparative study of Religions.

“The Veda is a book of knowledge and wisdom comprising the Book of Nature, the Book of Religion, the Book of prayers, the Book of morals and so on. The word “Veda” means wit, wisdom, knowledge and truly the Veda is condensed wit, wisdom and knowledge. The Vedas teach nothing but mono-theism of the purest kind.” 230

As a coordinator of the Physical Evolution Theory he strongly refuted the social and moral evolution theory:-

“In the earliest records which have come down to us from the past, we find ample indications that accepted standard of morality and the conduct resulting from these were in no degree inferior to those which prevail today, though in some respects, they were different from ours.”

"The wonderful collection of hymns known as the Vedas is a vast system of religious teachings as pure and lofty as those of the finest portions of the Hebrew Scriptures. Its authors were fully our equals in their conception of the universe and the Deity expressed in the finest poetic language. In it the (Veda) we find many of the essential teachings of the most advanced religious thinkers.” 231

“We must admit that the mind which conceived and expressed in appropriate language, such ideas as are everywhere present in those Vedic hymns, could not have been inferior to those of the best of our religious teachers and poets. To our Milton, Shakespeare, and Tennyson.” 232

The social Evolution Theory lost all grounds when one of the originators of the Physical Evolution Theory rightly asserted that:-

“Veda admittedly, the oldest book in the library of mankind contains the “essential teachings of the most advanced religious thinkers and is a vast system of religious teachings which are pure and lofty.” 233

This is in fact, is the best testimony to the Vedic Revelation Theory.
A philosopher of Sweden, a Nobel prize winner, giving a few extracts from the Vedas and allied literature wrote:-

“Let us agree that this system of Ethics of I have been unable to give more than the slightest survey, while the first ever known to man, is also the loftiest which he has ever practiced.”234

“As for the primitive tradition, it is true that these affirmations and precepts are the most unlooked for, the loftiest, the most admirable and most plausible that mankind has hitherto known.” 235
This cuts at the very roots of the Social Evolution Theory. If the ethical and moral teachings of the Vedas, which are admittedly the oldest books in the library of mankind and the most admirable and the most plausible that mankind has hitherto known, then how can the Social Evolution theory hold good.

Mr. Alexander Shifman Research scholar of Tolstoy Museum in Moscow wrote in his article entitled “Leo Tolstoy and the Indian Epics” published in several papers during Tolstoy centenary celebrations in 1963.

“Leo Tolstoy was deeply interested in ancient Indian literature and its great epics. The themes of the Vedas were the first to attract his attention. Appreciating the profundity of the Vedas, Tolstoy gave a particular attention to those cantos which deal with the problem of ethics, a subject in which interested him deeply.”

"He subscribed to the idea of human love which pervades the Vedas, with their humanism and praise of peaceful labor. Tolstoy the artist was moreover delighted with the poetic treasures and artistic imagery which distinguish those outstanding Indian Epics."

"He (Tolstoy) ranked the Vedas and their later interpretations ~ the Upanishads ~ with those perfected works of world art which have never failed to appeal to all nationalities in all epochs and which therefore represent true art." 236

Tolstoy not only read the Vedas, but also spread their teachings in Russia. He included many of the sayings of the Vedas and Upanishads (Vedic expositions) in his collections “Range of Reading”, “Thoughts of wise men” and others. It would have been an ideal time to introduce this great learning with the birth of Marxism where all dogmas were outlawed. The intellects were freer of perversion and could have been easily found acceptance by a great many young Russians.

A Christian Missionary strongly refuting the Evolution Theory wrote:
“We have pushed our enquiries as far back in time as the records would permit and we have found that the religious and speculative thought of the people was far purer, simpler and more rational at the farthest point we reached, than at the nearest and the latest in the Vedic Age.”

"The conclusion therefore is inevitable viz. that the development of religious thought in India has been uniformly downward and not upward, deterioration and not evolution. We are justified therefore in concluding that the higher and purer conceptions of the Vedic Aryans were the results of a Primitive Divine Revelation.” 237

“The Vedas stand alone on their solitary splendor, standing as beacons of Divine Light for onward march of humanity.” 238

This is a very significant admission from a Christian Missionary.
A French Scholar, declared before the International Literary Association in Paris in 1884.

“The Rig Veda is the most sublime conception of the great high ways of humanity.” 239

“Thoreau (American sage) on the Vedas ~ “What extracts from the Vedas I have read fall on me like the light of a higher and purer luminary which describes a loftier course
through a purer stratum-free form particulars, simple, universal. The Vedas contain a
sensible account of God.”

It is this Universal Character of the Vedic Teachings which has the most sensible and rational account or conception of God, that distinguishes Vedas from the other Scriptures. The Vedas is eternal and after every creation the same sublime revelation is made over and over again. When revelation is deemed historical like in the Bible and Koran, it cannot be eternal.

“To love, to think, to do, are in the Vedic conception, no transitory futilities touched with melancholy, but stimulations of the cosmic activity charged with the joy of the Eternal. Shadows they are, dancing shadows cast by the Light of Lights.”

“But they cast by the light, not by darkness and in the Light, that vision of the Eternal, shining through the temporal, humanity can find and ideal which would replace a periodical sanctimoniousness by a perpetual sense of the sanctity of all life.”

“On that (Vedic) ideal alone, with its inclusiveness which absorbs and annihilates the causes of antagonisms, its sympathy which wins hatred away form itself is it possible to rear a new earth in the image and idleness of the Eternal Heavens.”

“If a Bible of India were compiled, eternal treasures of old wisdom and poetry would enrich the times of to-day. Among those compositions, some of them living words before writing was introduced, the Vedas, the Upanishads and the Bhagavad Gita would rise above the rest like Himalayas of the spirit of man.”

Many more references can be added, but these will convince readers that the glory of the Vedas, the only revelation revealed by God to man, has been sung not only by the Sages and seers of India, but by many impartial scholars of all countries. The distinguishing features of the teachings of the Vedas which were closely followed by many impartial western scholars are:-

1. The normal and moral Vedic principle teaches harmony between knowledge and action, and considers the combination of both, essential for the attainment of emancipation.
2. It advocates harmony between renunciation and enjoyment, enjoining upon us the middle path expressed in the most precise terms like:

“Enjoy things of this world with the spirit of renunciation in you. Don’t be greedy. Whose wealth is all this? It is all God’s. We take nothing with us. Regard yourselves only as trustees and not owners of the wealth.”

Some Hindu sects (Charvaka, etc.) and atheists preach the materialistic principle of “Eat, drink and be merry for there is no tomorrow”.

Buddhism, Neo-Vedanta and Christianity lay stress on renunciation saying as Jesus said:

“It is easier for a camel to enter the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God”

There are many wealthy people who are righteous. Had it not been for these people the poor would have been poorer. They are a tower of force and upliftment for the economies of all the nations in the world. It is imprudent to say that the good of their
wealth is of no contribution to their souls. The Vedic religion teaches the middle path which includes both rich and poor.

(3) The Vedas advocate the claims of reconciliation between individualism and Socialism, laying stress on the combination of both individual all-round progress and Social Welfare, as the right path. Social welfare is for those in need to achieve their goal for individual progress. Both giving and receiving must be done in true faith. Any imbalance on any side will create a void in the system. This reminds us of the power of the two important forces (negative and positive) neither can survive on its own. Abuse in any of the two categories can signal the downfall of any nation.

(4) The Vedas lay stress upon harmony between Faith and Reason by enjoining upon us the cultivation of both, praying for the development of both and by conducting ourselves in such away that both these faculties may go hand in hand.

“May the Omnipresent and Omnipotent God endow us with faith and Pure Reason at the same time.” 245

To grasp and uphold the truth we are asked by the Vedas not to cultivate blind belief. Today all the religions of the world are imbued with irrational teachings and to argue against these religious matters is considered to be blasphemy. Many have lost their lives for exercising their reasoning power against the dogmas of Christianity and Islam. These believers never want to know how, it is always why.

“The Vedas taught us to stitch or knit together our hearts, the center of faith and love, to the center of reason, our brains.” 246

(5) Religion must be in perfect harmony with Science. The Veda is not the origin of only religion, morality and ethics, but also of Sciences. In his famous book “Superiority of the Vedic Religion”, Mr. W. D. Brown states:-

“It (Vedic Religion) recognizes but One God. It is a Thoroughly scientific religion where religion and Science meet hand in hand.” 247

Theology is based upon science and religion. It is stated in “Biographical Essays.”

“To Swami Dayananda, everything contained in the Vedas was not only perfect truth, but he went one step further and by their interpretation, succeeded in persuading others that everything worth knowing, even the most recent inventions of modern science were alluded to in the Vedas. Steam engines, Electricity, Telegraphy and Wireless Marconogram were shown to have been at least in the germs of the poets of the Vedas.”

248

In simple communication Vedicism means everything worth adopting to make life sublime, useful and purposeful. Also it is understood to be that mode of life which leads to prosperity in this life and the lives to come (through incarnation). Vedic principle is a code of conduct based on the tenets of the Vedas as the ethics variously described as truth, non-violence, non-covetousness, celibacy and non-possession or renunciation.

Truth, austerity, charity or patience, self-control, honesty, cleanliness, intellect and knowledge are also the many rules of ethical principles which appeared to be very
simple, natural and universal today. But they were revealed to mankind by the Vedas at the beginning or at the earliest period of human history.

Every shade of opinion, every mode of thought, every school of Philosophy has found its expression in the philosophical writings of the Vedas and received its full development.

"The problem of thought and being, of mind and matter and soul apart from both, of the origin of evil, of the summum bonum of life of necessity and free will and of the relations of the creator to the created and the intellectual problems such as the compatibility of evil with the goodness of God and the unequal distribution of happiness and misery of this life are thoroughly dealt with in the Vedas. Wisdom exhausted the possible solution of these difficulties and of most of the other problems which since perplexed Greeks, Romans, Mediaeval Schoolmen and modern man of Science." 249

The Vedas whose authority was authenticated by many Western scholars were also sung by many prominent individuals whose present following cannot today be denied. For instance Guru Nanak who started the religion of Sikhism and other Sikh Gurus wrote:-

"The Vedas were revealed under the orders of God, so that human beings could distinguish between sins and merits." 250

"Sama Veda, Rigveda, Yajurveda and Atharva Veda have been revealed by God. No one can evaluate their importance. They are inestimable and eternal." 251

Jain Acharya Kumudendu said of the Vedas.

"The Rig Veda is eternal and the Word of the Omniscient in the Beginning. Various languages have been derived from it. The message of the Omniscient Supreme being is one and the same for the speakers of all languages." 252

Buddha who is erroneously considered to be an atheist or opposed to the Vedas stated:-

"He who attains true knowledge of Dharma or righteousness through the Vedas, attains a steady position. He does not waver." 253

This shows that Buddha had very high regards for the Vedas and regarded it as the source of righteousness. It is amazing how this great believer can be ever called an atheist.

Lavian Arabian Poet (170 B.C) sang the glory of the Vedas in the following Arabian Verses:-

"O Blessed land of Hind (India) thou art worth of reverence, for in thee has God revealed True knowledge of Himself. What a pure light do these four revealed books afford to our mind’s eyes like the charming and cool lustre of the dawn.

"These four, God revealed unto his prophets (Rishis) in Hind. And He thus teaches all races of mankind that inhabit the earth. Observe (in your lives) the knowledge I (God) have revealed in the Vedas, for surely God has revealed them. Those treasures are the Sama and
Yajur which God has preached, O my brothers, revere these, for they tell us the good news of salvation."

"The two next, of these four, Rig and Atharva teach us lessons of Universal brotherhood. These two (Vedas) are the beacons that warn us to turn towards the Goal (Universal brotherhood)."  

The Gita (teachings of Krishna) which is one of the most popular books and which has been translated in almost all the important languages of the world, on account of its popularity, also sings the glory of the Vedas, regarding them as the revealed by God. Lord Krishna tells Arjuna in the Gita:

"All beings are evolved from food, production of food is dependent on rain, rain ensues from Yajna (sacrifice) and sacrifice is rooted in action. Know that good action has its origin in the Vedas and the Vedas proceed from the Indestructible God, hence the All-pervading Infinite is always present in the sacrifice."  

Christopher Isherwood’s Metrical translation of these verses may aptly be quoted here also,

"Food quickens the Life-sperm, Food grows from the rain fall
Called down out of heaven By sacrifice offered:
Sacrifice speaks Through the act of the ritual.
This is the ritual Thought by the Sacred Scriptures that spring
From the lips of the Changeless; Know therefore that Brahman The All-pervading
Is dwelling for ever Within this ritual."  

The six Systems (Shastras) of Philosophy further authenticated the authority of the Vedas as revealed by God. Gautama (Nyaya), Kanada (Vaisheshik), Kapila (Sankhya), Patanjali (Yoga), Veda Vyasa (Vedanta) and Jaimini (Meemansa) all confirmed unanimously that the only revelation by God is in the beginning of the human creation. No sane individual can accuse these logicians and great philosophers, of superstition and blind belief. Therefore, their unanimous verdict on the Revelation of the Vedas with strong and incontrovertible arguments must carry great recognition.

The Vedas was not lost in its entirety from civilization for the past five thousand years but it has needed a man of superior conviction and courage to revive it to its pristine purity and glory. Maharishi (Great sage) Dayanand Saraswati was such a reformer. He boldly made his mark a little over a century ago with his message:-

"I have not come to preach any new dogma or religion, nor to establish a new religious order, nor to be proclaimed a new Messiah or pontiff. I have only brought before my people the light of Vedic Wisdom which had been hidden during the centuries of India’s thraldom."  

This heralded the continuation of a religion old in its concepts, and precepts, elements and contents, but still meaningful in accordance with the essence of the ages. Perplexing and intriguing as it may seem, no one can realize the Omnipresent and Omniscient God without being acquainted with the authentic biography of the only known emancipated soul of the last century, Swami Dayanand Saraswati.

The Vedas subordinates everything to piety and uprightness and requires all acts to be done in strict conformity with the law of nature or law of God. It advocates a social structure based on spiritual values, pacifism, vegetarianism and a single World Government. It has a great message for the upliftment of the whole of humanity in every corner of the globe. Every shade of opinion, every mode of thought, every school of Philosophy must find its expression in the philosophical writings of the Vedas to receive full development in peace and harmony, and progress and prosperity.
The Vedic philosophy is provided with all sorts of implements to increase one's knowledge and all are free for anyone to use. Efforts have to be made to find this knowledge. He who opens the book of nature finds a treasure of information for there is no secret whatsoever which God wants to withhold from man. He who makes a strenuous effort and works hard in the pursuit of knowledge gets a full share of the treasure of knowledge.

This approach does not oppose or discourage science or philosophy. Those who are desirous of heaven should endeavor to convert this world into a heaven by means of non-violent, truthful and well-thought out plans. Then they will have no anxiety about their going to heaven or elsewhere after death. Even before they die they would be in heaven, and when they die, their heaven would be ensured.

The Vedic knowledge brings humility and integrity to the follower and leaves no room for enmity or hatred. True and meaningful prayers remove hatred and jealousy. God is telling His devotee to concentrate on oneself and leave the foes to his own judgment. The fact is there can be no heaven when hatred and jealousy always occupy the mind.

"O lord we thank thee for Thy rule benign Thy kind protection and thy blessings sweet And those who are the dreaded foes of mine I lay them humbly at Thy gracious feet." 258

Naturally, the agreement is that heaven is a place of perpetual happiness and extreme bliss. Obviously there can be no work, no discomforts like too hot or too cold, no hunger or thirst, no sleep, no diseases, no running or walking, no anger, no one is fat or skinny, no disabilities, no smoking, no alcohol, no sex (procreation), no sports, no pets, no movies, etc. Therefore, how is one supposed to be happy for all eternity?

This philosophy though inherent in the Vedas and the Upanishads became forgotten and suffered distortion by being badly interpreted. But if every man accepts the interpretation of the Great Reformer the results will be as follows:-

I. No one would regard this world as an abode of adversities.
II. No one would lay the fault of his miseries at the door of God.
IV. Every man would look upon selfishness as the cause of his ruin.
V. No one could afford to be idle.
VI. No one would be a devotee to a mere name or idol.
VII. He would not regard science and philosophy as atheistic or sinful.
VIII. He would regard other souls also as his own kith and kin.
IX. He would injure none.
X. He would not regard the world as a gambling house and would not depend upon fate.
XI. He would try to prolong his life and the life of others.
XII. He would follow the laws of nature implicitly.
LIII. He would have affirmed faith in the existence of God.
XIV. He would not regard himself as a toy of God.
XV. He would depend upon his own self.
XVI. If he suffered pain he would understand the reason why he suffered and would not grieve.

The right path (see illustration 4) has transcended us through the dazzling wonders of this magnificent creation by the knowledge of revelation. This realization must further shed light on our purpose in all of this, which will further advance the aspirant to The True Path.

CHAPTER 10

THE SOUL
(The Purpose of Creation)
The maker of anything is always existent, but it is the purpose that necessitates the creation of anything. Even God needed a purpose for His creation and that is awarding the souls the fruits of their actions. This way, He too can exercise His creative energy and be adored as the Effulgent (shining brilliantly) One.

The souls, the secondary efficient cause, is eternal like God but is less subtler, which means it can be pervaded by only God. It is called the Secondary Efficient Cause because it takes different materials out of the universe created by God and molds them into different shapes.

“That substance, in which respiration, nictitating, physical building and animation, movement, sensation, activity of the senses, organic feelings (such as hunger and thirst, fever, pain, etc.), desire, repulsion, feeling of pleasure, feeling, of pain, conscious exertion, and consciousness are found, is called soul.” 259

The soul is a tiny entity which can reside even in an atom. Its powers, however, are linked with nervauric and electric forces and the nerves, etc., and it is, therefore, kept informed of all that goes on in the physical body. If healthy influences act upon it, it becomes virtuous, and if unhealthy influences operate, it becomes sinful.

“That substratum, in which desire, repulsion, feelings of pleasure, feeling of pain, conscious exertion (will), and consciousness, are found is called the soul.” 260

The souls, beyond counting, are floating unconsciously around in the atmosphere awaiting the appropriate conditions to take birth either as human beings, animals, birds, insects, fishes or vegetation. The different conditions and inclinations are a result of their past desirable and undesirable actions as human beings. The conscious souls also occupy the atmosphere but are enjoying total bliss in emancipation, and consciousness with God, but are not one with God.

As long as the soul is embodied, it is subjected to worldly pains and sorrows. All men of learning, imbued with piety and desirous of obtaining salvation, worship and adore God through the practice of Yoga. This is a system of discipline whereby the union of the individual soul with God is made possible, and its central aim is to make the contact of the finite individual self with the Infinite God.

Yoga is the spiritual self-culture leading to the realization of the nature of the Supreme Reality. Yoga embraces the threefold nature of man, his mental, physical and spiritual elements. It is for this reason that stress is laid upon the physical well-being as well as the mental aspect of the individual. Yoga is a scientific system which endeavors to transform the animalistic nature in man and make him aware of his true inner being, his spiritual nature.

The preliminary requirements for initiation into Yoga are:-
I. A healthy and pure body.
II. Pure and simple food. (strictly vegetarian diet).
III. A rational faith, a zeal for knowledge and purity in thought.
VI. Skill in postures and physical exercises.
V. Breath control.

Many regard Yoga as nothing more than postures and breath control. But these are only the external means of Yoga conducive to the purity of the body. It is only after these stages have been realized that Yoga proper begins. Not everyone has reached that stage in their evolution which would allow them to start on the great quest. Indian
commentators have enumerated five states or conditions of mind of which the last two are alone fit for the practice of Yoga.

I. The wandering, butterfly state of mind which is easily thrown by the disturbing energy (medium) towards outside things, and is therefore extremely unsteady.

II. Forgetful, possessed by an excess of the low quality of inertia.

III. The occasional steadiness of that which is for the most part unsteady. This unsteadiness being either acquired, or brought about by the obstacles of disease, disinclination, etc.

IV. One-pointed, that which move along one line only, and is possessed wholly by the idea. This frame of mind removes many obstacles, loosens the bonds of Karma, and inclines the mind toward the next and higher state.

V. Perfectly controlled and restrained, possessing the idea.

Today man has various ways in which to enjoy the material and sensual pleasures of life. He has advanced with giant strides in the scientific sphere, commanding unlimited material and technological power and has ushered in the Space Age and the Age of the Computer. These achievements, however, have given him neither mental peace nor inner happiness. For peace of mind and inner tranquility man must turn towards spiritual life and the practice of yoga. It is for this reason that the lessons of yoga will be specially beneficial to modern man.

Yoga seems difficult due to the stress it lays upon self-discipline and sacrifice; not on pleasure or a life of ease and luxury. For an ordinary man the practice of yoga is required every day, and this is not difficult to achieve. Through constant daily practice one advances gradually along the path and the final stages of yoga. However concentration and Consciousness, may be attained only after a long time (one or several births), through faith, perseverance and patience.

EMANCIPATION OF THE SOUL

There are six kinds of acts through which emancipation (spiritual happiness) can be achieved.

I. Restraint of the soul and mind from sin and temptation, so that righteousness can always be practiced.

2. Keeping the body and senses from doing evil deeds, such as adultery, and practicing of self-control and living a chaste life.

3. Never associating oneself with the wicked.

4. Be unmoving to all worldly applause or censure, and be indifferent to profit or loss, joy or sorrow. Pursue emancipation in heart and soul.

5. Having faith in the Vedas and all the altruistic teachers of truth, who are profound scholars by virtue of studying the Vedic philosophy and who are of great piety and high ideals.

6. Maintaining deep concentration of the mind.

“An emancipated soul has no physical body or bodily organs but it retains its pure natural attributes and powers. By virtue of its innate powers, and emancipated soul has the principle of hearing when it wants to hear, the principle of sight when it wishes to see, the principle of taste when it wants to taste, the principle of touch when it wants to
feel, the principle of smell when it wants to smell, the principle of thought for thinking, the principle of judgment for ascertaining truth, the principle of memory for remembering, the principle of individuality for feeling its individuality.”

The soul can possess this so-called body, composed of the principles of sensation and thought, at its will. Just as the soul is embodied, and depends upon its physical body and bodily organs to carry out its will, so does it enjoy the bliss of Emancipation through the use of innate power. The nature of this power is of one kind, but it is said to consist of the following twenty-four varieties:-

1. Strength; 2. energy; 3. attraction; 4. suggestion; 5. motion; 6. intimidation; 7. analytic power; 8. skill; 9. courage; 10. memory; 11. discernment; 12. desire; 13. love; 14. hatred; 15. association; 16. dissociation; 17. dividing; 18. combining power; 19. power of sight; 20. hearing; 21. touch; 22. taste; 23. smell; and 24. knowledge. By the help of these powers the soul attains and enjoys Emancipation. If the liberated soul were to be absorbed into God, who then would enjoy the bliss of emancipation?

Q. ~ Can souls remember their actions in previous births?
A. ~ Souls are finite in knowledge and power and cannot therefore be the seer of the three periods of time, the past, present and the future. We cannot remember anything from birth to the age of five, how can we remember the previous birth. God’s mercy and compassion comes into action, for if we were to remember our previous births there would be no happiness. We would always be in pain and constantly suffer mental anguish brooding over the terrible sufferings and sorrows of the past lives especially if we were rats. No one can ever know what happened in his past lives even if he were to try to do so; because the power and the knowledge of the soul are limited.

Q. ~ How can the punishment, inflicted on the soul, reform it when it cannot remember the past?
A. ~ Most people were born and brought up under different conditions such as affluence and poverty, happiness and misery, talent and idiocy. These conditions are the reason to infer the previous existence of the life of a soul. If there was no pre-existence of the souls then how could it be consistent with God’s divine justice to bless some with riches, power and talent, while others are afflicted with poverty, suffering and idiocy. If as Parents we suffer because of sin, then a child, too young to sin, should never suffer. A doctor can find the cause of a disease because he studied medical science. But the patient knows that he must have violated some laws of nature to bring on the disease. God always desires justice and acts justly. We do not necessarily have to come into direct contact with pain to apply preventive method the next time around. The pain and miseries of other souls can bring us such deterrence.

Q. ~ Are the souls in humans and animals of the same nature or are they different?
A. ~ They are all of the same nature, but are pure or impure accordingly, as they are virtuous or sinful. Virtue and sin are finite as each is acquired and thus happiness (heaven) and suffering (hell) are also finite.

Q. ~ Do souls of humans go into that of animals, male to female and vice versa?
A. ~ Certainly! When sin predominates over virtue in a human, his soul goes into the bodies of animals and suffer the consequences of its sin, till they are equalized and then invested as humans again. When virtue predominates over sin in soul, it is born as a
good and learned person. The soul is born as an ordinary man when sin and virtue are equal. The three different grades of sin and virtue, superior, medium and inferior, create three different classes of individuals also as in bodies, strength, mental capacities, talents, etc.

When the souls leave the bodies, they live in the atmosphere or air. There the Great Judge or God embodies them as human, animals, birds, insects, vegetation, etc., according to the nature of their deeds done in the previous lives. Guided by God they enter their different embodiments through air, water, food and drink or any openings.

Gradually they reach the reproductive elements in the wombs and eventually take birth. The souls are continually chained down to this wheel of births and deaths till by the practice of the highest virtue and complete absorption into Divine contemplation and the acquisition of the highest knowledge they obtain Emancipation. This is only extreme happiness in bliss with the Supreme Being and is not eternal.

The aim of Yoga is to free man from the meshes of materialism and restore him to pristine purity. The laws and methods have created two main forms of Yoga, the physical and mental. The physical brings about certain condition by means of extraordinary physical exercises. The results are transitory and do not persist into another life. The mental works from within outwards, chiefly by the development and training of the psychological powers of man.

The eight scientific steps of Yoga (by the sage Patanjali) must be progressive and sequential, and is described as follows:

1. **Moral observances:**
   1. Nonviolence ~ Let all cease to bear malice to any living being and all animals with no exception to any, let him always love all. Eating of flesh of any kind is most sinful as it leads to the killing of God's innocent creatures.
   2. Truthfulness ~ Practice of truth, discriminating between right and wrong. It consists of acquiring the knowledge of the nature, properties and characteristics of all things from earth to God. This truth assiduously calls for obeying God's commandments and worshiping Him; and in never going against His Will and making nature subservient to oneself.
   3. Honesty ~ Let no one ever commit theft, and let all be honest in his dealings.
   4. Self-control ~ Let all exercises of self-control, never be lustful.
   5. Humility ~ Let all be humble, never vain.

2. **Physical discipline:**
   1. Purification ~ Renounce all passions and vicious desires, externally by the free use of water etc.
   2. Contentment ~ Work hard righteously but neither rejoice in the resulting profit nor be sorrowful in case of loss. Renounce sloth and be always cheerful and active.
   3. Austerity ~ Keep the mind unruffled whether in happiness or misery, and do righteous deeds.
   4. Self-Study ~ Study the books of true knowledge, and teach them as well, and associate with good and pious men, and contemplate on and mentally recite Om (God) which is the highest name of the Supreme Spirit.
   5. Devotion ~ Let all resign their souls to the Will of God.
These ten moral principles are important not only in Yoga but also providing for the support of life itself. Without these moral principles there can be no progress whether individually or socially, for character is built out of them. Whether one believes in God or not the observance of morals is essential, because without the principles nobody, even a scientist or a scholar, or a genius, can be called a true human being.

Without observing morals there can be no control of the mind. And, as the aim of yoga is mind-control, morals must be observed. Many aspirants have fallen by the wayside because they did not pay sufficient attention to morality. Moral precepts play an important part in concentrating the rays of the mind. For instance, when a person is established in the practice of nonviolence, not even under provocation will he become angry. Scriptural studies help one in establishing concentration and gradually purify one’s mind.

3. Exercise ~ It is a system of making all parts of the body strong, healthy and supple. Even those not practicing the mystical aspects of yoga should do exercise to improve health. Exercise regulate breathing, ensures proper digestion of food and increase longevity. Exercise strengthens the nervous system, having a salutary effect on the brain centers and spinal cord.

Exercise relaxes the five systems that make up the physical body:-

I. The physical system which consists of all the tissues and fluids of the body from bone to skin.
II. The vital systems
III. The mento-motor system which comprises the principle of volition, the principle of individuality, and the five principles of action - articulation, grasp, locomotion, reproduction and excretion.
VI. The mento-sensory system which comprises the principle of judgment, the principle of memory, and the five principles of sensation - sight, hearing, taste, smell and touch.
V. The Spirituo-emotional which is love, cheerfulness, happiness (little or much). The elementary matter is the medium through which the soul entertains these feelings. It is only when the physical body is in perfect health that the mind can concentrate.
VI. Deep-Breathing ~ The vital forces, which are the media through which the soul acquires all kinds of knowledge, carries on all the mental processes, and performs all its actions, are:-

VII. The expiratory force - breathing out.
VIII. Inspiratory force - breathing in.
IX. The solar-sympathetic force which is situated in the center parts of the body.
X. The Gloss-pharyngeal force that draws the food in to the stomach, which gives the body strength and energy.

C. The Motor-muscular force which causes motion.

It is a special method of breath-control by which the life-force is brought under control and made regular. This is achieved by controlling the incoming and out-going breaths. It is not the normal way we breathe but something else. It is the subtle life-force behind the breathing function. Breath is only a gross manifestation of the subtle energy we call breathing.
In fact, all body functions have oxygen as their life-force. For instance, breathing, flickering of the eyelids, the heartbeat and circulation, and digestion, all have oxygen as their life force. Breathing is a conscious life-force in all living beings and is derived from air, sunlight, water, vegetation and minerals of the earth. It works together with the soul in all animals.

The correct practice of Deep-Breathing controls the governing powers of the body which are the nose, mouth, eyes and ears; in the lower abdominal region, waste material are expelled via the kidneys and intestines. The region around the navel promotes the proper digestion of food and its seat is within the heart and in the veins and arteries which propel the proper circulation of the blood. The blood is the vitalizing force in the nerve centers and in the brain and it is this force that is responsible for the reincarnation of the soul by serving as a guiding vehicle. It stills and steadies the restless mind thus making concentration and meditation easier to achieve.

5. Detachment ~ This is the ability to withdraw the senses or internal organs from the centers of objects to which they are attached. The natural inclination of the senses towards the objects of enjoyment leads the mind astray.

When children in a classroom hear some loud noise outside they immediately look through the window and do not pay attention to their studies. But if their minds were completely engaged in their studies no noise or distraction would have the power to lead them astray.

So the ability to withdraw the senses from the objects of attachment is detachment. Just as a tortoise withdraws all its limbs in the face of danger, so devotee completely withdraw their senses from objects. When you have become the master of your mind, the mind is controlled, and simultaneously all senses are under control also.

When heaven is spoken of, it is meant to be a place of perpetual happiness, whether it is in some location in the sky or here on earth. Therefore, isn’t it natural to assume one has to qualify for it? Those who chose to become doctors must conquer all errors and weaknesses, because one mistake can be very fatal. As a matter of fact, they must be qualified before they can practice.

Like wise it is not reasonable to assume that one has to enjoy perpetual happiness before going to heaven. That means one has to conquer all unhappiness and discomforts here on earth before departure. Some of those discomforts are hunger, sleep, heat and cold, sex, anger and inanition.

6. Concentration ~ When the mind is withdrawn from outside objects and is totally focused on an idea or a center it is said to be concentrated. In concentration all the rays of the mind are collected and fixed on a center or idea. No artist, sculptor, musician, sportsman, or student can hope to succeed if his mind is not engaged in the task on hand. So in yoga also, concentration is most essential.

7. Communion ~ When the mind is fully engaged in a particular thought or idea without interruption, it is said to be in communion. In this state a person forgets his surroundings, his body or anything that is connected with him. Even the pleasures that interest him at other times or his pet fancies, or worries or tensions of his daily life do not trouble him whatsoever, at this time. In yoga, because the object of concentration is God or the Absolute, all the powers of the mind are directed in the contemplation of God. The mind of the yogi in the state of meditation is compared to the light of a lamp which burns without flickering.
In this state, the mind is calm and enjoys immense bliss, a foretaste of the uninterrupted bliss and boundless joy which is inherent in the very nature of God or the Supreme Consciousness. Concentration should be focused on the Characteristics, Attributes and Nature of the Supreme Being and only a deep study of the Scriptures (Vedas) can enable us to focus that attention.

8. Supreme Consciousness ~ The final step in meditation or contemplation brings us to experience oneness with God. The achievement the Supreme Consciousness is the true meaning of yoga. This final union with God confers supreme bliss, felicity, and end of all sorrows. This state transcends all thought logical processes such as thinking, reflecting and calculating cease to function. It is the final experience in which the yogi attains a state of perfection, the crowning glory of success on the spiritual realm.

A clean and solitary places is necessary for the engagement of communion. Get comfortably seated and practice breath control, restrain the senses from the pursuit of outward objects, fix the mind on one of the following:~ the navel, the heart, the throat, eyes, the top of the head or the spine. Discriminate between the soul and the Supreme Spirit, get absorbed in contemplation of the latter and commune with Him. When these practices are followed the mind as well as the soul becomes pure and imbued with righteousness. This practice is called YOGA.

Knowledge and wisdom advance day by day till salvation is obtained. If one hour of contemplation to the Deity is practiced daily, there will be spiritual advancement. When the results are being felt by constant practice, the feelings can aptly be described as: “No tongue can describe that bliss which flows in communion with the Supreme Spirit, into the soul of that man, whose impurities are washed off by the practice of Yoga, whose mind being abstracted from the outside world is centered in the Supreme Spirit, because that happiness is felt by the human soul in its innerself alone.”

Opinions may differ from the theory Yoga but occasions often come in life when even the staunchest atheists and materialists are led to the grim realization that happiness, which is the objective of all, is an inner condition and not an external appendage. It is this emphasis on turning our eyes within that constitutes the characteristic feature of Yoga. There are four kinds of bodies:

1. The gross physical body that is seen and felt.
2. The subtle or spiritual body which comprises of the seventeen principles, the five vitals, five senses, five physical such as solids, air, fire, etc., and the principles of volition and discernment. It also accompanies the soul in all its births and deaths. This spirited body is of two kinds
   I. Material which is derived from the fine particles of subtle matter.
   II. The spiritual or natural which comprises the natural powers and attributes of the soul. Both of these remain with the soul in the state of Emancipation, and it is through them that the soul enjoys the bliss.

   (3) The causal body which consists of the elementary matter. It is all-pervading and therefore, common to all souls. It is through this that the soul enters into the state called sound dreamless sleep.

   (4) The Superior body is that through which the soul is absorbed in the contemplation of the All-blissful Supreme Spirit in the state of superior condition developed by the practice of Yoga and perfect concentration. The energy born of this pure body, the product of the pure influence of the superior condition, is of great service freeing the soul from
bondage. The soul alone is the prompter, the possessor, the seer, the doer and the reaper of the fruits of its actions. Many souls are enjoying emancipation (that condition in which they are freed from misery), by meeting other emancipated souls and increasing their knowledge by learning more of nature. There is no special places where they go. God is Omnipresent and all pervading, therefore they attain happiness and live and keep their individuality in God, anywhere. There is a slumbering or sound sleep, in which there is no consciousness of the outside world, nor are there any dreams. These are the three states or phases of the soul.

Emancipated souls well endowed with perfect knowledge and bliss are free to go about in Him unobstructed. An emancipated soul has no physical body or bodily organs but it retains its pure natural attributes and powers. By virtue of its innate powers, it has the principles of hearing when it wants to hear, of touching when it wants to feel and of sight when it wants to see. The same is said of the principles of taste when it desires to taste, of smell when it wants to smell and of thought for thinking. The soul ascertains the proper judgment for truth, of memory for remembering and the principle of individuality for feeling its individuality.

The Soul enjoys extreme bliss. It is never eternal. When the powers of the soul, its instruments, such as the body and bodily organs, and its means are all finite, how could the reward extend over an infinite period? Secondly, the soul does not possess infinite capacity to enjoy infinite bliss. How could the end be eternal when the means to accomplish it are non-eternal? Lastly, if no souls should return, the world will definitely have a dearth of them.

“Souls live in bondage and emancipation as they are at the present time. There is no everlasting bondage or emancipation.”

Four million three hundred and twenty thousand years make up four cycles as explain in the previous chapter. Two thousand (2000) four-cycles which makes up a period of eight billion six hundred forty million years (8,640,000,000) represents one day and night. Thirty (30) day-night period make a month and twelve (12) months make one (1) year. One hundred (100) years make one Grand Dissolution. Thus the duration of one Grand Dissolution and one creation is four million three hundred and twenty thousand (4,320,000) multiplied by two thousand (2000) multiplied by thirty (30) multiplied by twelve (12) and multiplied by one hundred (100) which amounts to three thousand one hundred and ten trillion four hundred (3,110,400,000,000,000) billion years. This accounts for the period of emancipation.

When their period of perpetual bliss is over they are born again to continue the cycle to work again for emancipation. Many more are unconscious awaiting to take birth whenever the conditions are right. Like a seed blowing around in the wind from place to place wherever the soil and sunlight conditions are suitable they will germinate. As a matter of fact, anything that grows or has a life, has a soul.

When one is born as a human being, it is considered to be of a privileged superiority, a chance to rise in wisdom. The conditions are more difficult from lower and different maladies, such as insanity, deaf and dumb, poverty, creed, class and race. Emancipation can be acquired in one birth or many births depending on where we are as
Aryans and how much effort is made to find the one true religion or the one true path to God.

The path to emancipation is a very uniform and can only be realized through the one true Vedic religion. There is certainly no compromise whatsoever. Conditions and inclinations attest to, and determine our different efforts in achieving that goal. Emancipation is understandable by knowing Sanskrit, the first language in which God revealed the Vedas.

In the beginning of God’s creation it was the Aryans who came first, and it is natural that they are the embodiment for the soul to achieve emancipation. Many Western scholars like Professor Maxmuller and Wilson made tremendous efforts in studying Sanskrit. Their translations of many Sanskrit texts were proven incorrect in “Commentary of the Rig Veda” by Swami Dayanand.

Anyone who tries to explain the Sanskrit texts in a literal sense can distort the true meaning of one whole text by mistranslating one word. Thus the Rishis, so called after their complete practice of Yoga, got the meaning of these texts, when they were absorbed in a complete and profound state of divine bliss with the Supreme.

The austerity of the method of Yoga can only be practiced to perfection by those in perfect physical and mental health. Unethical and immoral aggressions are seemingly appended to the male as his efforts to elevate the soul is always an arduous one. Naturally, it is of one’s interest to practice yoga in whatever condition one is in, as such practices upgrade one’s life to a higher level through the process of reincarnation. The injustices many suffer in life, whether they are from natural disasters, fellow humans or animals, are the results of God’s Divine Justice inflicted on them by previous inactions.

The souls of the female mostly experience a faster elevation as the patterns of virtue are always existent within them. This gift is given to them through either acquisition of true knowledge, blessedness of motherhood or faithfulness to their duty as housewives and to society. In general, they reach the stage of male embodiments at very high level from which they then can strive for higher standards through the practice of Yoga.

All the Sciences of the world originate from the Vedas, the revealed knowledge of God, was then spread to all other nations of the globe. The Scientists of the world today, of all races are reincarnations of Vedic philosophies (strictly the oral and some practical study of the Vedas).

The urge to acquire the gross physical standards of heavenly bliss enjoyed by the soul in the practice of Yoga occurred through all the ages. It was totally predominant in the first Age, the Golden Age and gradually decreased in the Silver and Bronze ages. Rapid deterioration occurs in the Iron Age, the last and shortest age of the cycle. God being merciful and compassionate therefore bestows happiness for longer period of time.

Sufferings because of bad actions have always been for a very short period. Happiness has always been for a longer period, but to many it seems short. As the saying goes, “Time flies when their is fun.” When there is pain, it seems to last forever. Naturally when one is in love time seems to fly by, but sitting on a red hot stove burner for only a few seconds can seem like hours (days).

Q. ~ Are sins forgiven?
A. ~ No! God's injunctions of justice would be obliterated, and all mankind would become most wicked. They would be encouraged to commit sins for there will be no fear of punishment, knowing that their sins will be forgiven by only confessing.

For example, if governments should often pardon criminals, it would be seen as an encouragement to commit greater crimes and even those who are not criminals will begin to commit crimes since there is no deterrence by fear of punishment. Therefore, to comply with His Laws of Nature, God has to award souls the just fruits, (happiness or suffering), according to their actions (good or bad).

When sin predominates over virtue in a man, his soul goes into the bodies of animals, birds, insects and vegetation but when virtue predominates over sin in a soul, it is born again as a good and learned person. When sin and virtue are equal, the soul is born as an ordinary man.

Sin are of three different grades~ superior, medium and inferior and mankind can be divided into three classes according as they are possessed of superior, medium and inferior kinds of material. These are bodily powers, mental capacities and talents. When sin is greater than virtue, the soul suffers the consequences of its sin in the bodies of lower animals, till its sins and virtues are equalized, then it is reinvested with a human body.

Q. ~ Is the human soul free to do whatever it wants to and is it responsible for the actions of the individual?
A. ~ It has the freedom to act in whatever way it chooses, but it is subjected to the laws of God in the matter of reaping the fruits of its actions. It has the physical body, the vital forces, the senses and the mind subordinate to the soul's will. Soldiers acting under orders from their commanding officers are not held guilty of murder or killing in battle. Likewise if God were to influence the course of human conduct, the human souls will not be held responsible. The soul is free to act according to its capacity, but once it has committed a sinful act, it becomes subjected to the operation of God's laws. The soul is free in the performance of its deeds, but it has to submit to Divine laws in the matter of suffering pain and misery for its sins.

Q. ~ Was the soul created?
A. ~ The soul was never created. It is eternal like God, the Efficient cause and matter, the material cause of the Universe. The body and bodily organs were made by God, but they are all under the control of the soul. When an act is performed good or bad the soul and not God reaps the fruits, not only in this birth but future births also.

As always it is logical to point out that the "purpose" has to exist before something is made. Thus there is a reason for God to create the Universe. The sole purpose of creation is for souls to take birth so that they can reap the fruits of their actions. If all souls were created, then they all, within logics, should be innocent and pure and all should have been born in happiness. Then again, since all things created must perish, then the souls will have to die.

Q. ~ What are God and the soul? What are their nature, attributes and actions?
A. ~ In essence they are both conscious entities. By nature both are pure, immortal and virtuous etc. But the creation of the universe, its sustenance and dissolution into elementary form, and its control, the awarding of the fruits of their deeds, good and evil, to souls are the righteous actions of God. On the other hand, the reproduction and
rearing of children, the distribution of knowledge and arts, are acts of the soul which may be virtuous or sinful. Eternal knowledge, Eternal Bliss and Omnipotence and truth, are all attributes of God.

The attributes of souls are the desires for the acquisition of things. Repulsion, activity, feelings of pleasure, feelings of pain, sorrow, displeasure; consciousness, inspiration, and expiration, necessitation are attributes of the soul. The opening and closing of the eyes, organic growth, discernment, memory and individuality, movement, regulation of the senses, internal changes and disorders, such as hunger and thirst, joy or sorrow, are also further distinct attributes from God.

The existence of the soul is known only by these attributes, as it is not material nor perceptible by the senses. These attributes manifest themselves only as long as the soul is present in the body, but cease to do so as soon as the soul leaves it. Those qualities that manifest themselves in the presence of a substance and cease to do so in its absence belong to that substance alone; for example, light is the property of the sun and of the lamp, because it is absent in their absence and present in their presence. In the same way God and the soul are known by their attributes.

God is one, souls are many. God is infinite, souls are finite in their actions. God is the source of knowledge and bliss. The souls depend on God for their knowledge and bliss. God is the maker of this universe for the sake of the souls, who come to this bondage on account of their shortcomings or ignorance. God does not assume corporeal bodies; He does not need the aid of physical organs, like eyes and hands for seeing and doing; the souls function with the aid of these organs through the cycle of birth and death. Reincarnation is for the souls and not for God.

A soul, while embodied as a being in this world, does not see God. Therefore the soul does not realize the usefulness of the world and becomes involved in the complexities of misery. But when it recognizes its friend, God, the cloud of ignorance vanishes and the soul is free from misery. A baby, finding itself alone, cries out. When it discovers that its mother is close by it is pacified. Similarly, the soul, as long as it thinks that it is alone and has none else to guard it, feels the pangs of worldly miseries. These miseries are caused by ignorance of its protector, the Supreme Being. But when it is ignorant of His existence it feels fear and misery.

As soon as the soul discovers the existence which is all light, which governs the world and which is the store of all knowledge and happiness it is freed from the dual nature of sin and virtue and it gets spiritual equilibrium.

Q. ~ Are souls in the bodies of human and animals of the same nature or different?
A. ~ They are all of the same nature, but are pure or impure according as they are virtuous or sinful. There is also no more sinning or virtue gained unless embodied as human beings, and only under certain conditions. The separation of the soul from the body is called death, and its union with the body is called birth. When the soul leaves the body it lives in the atmosphere. Thereafter God, the Great Judge evaluates that soul according to the nature of its deeds done in the previous life. Then guided by God the soul enters the body of some living creature with water, food, drink or through anyone of the openings of the body.
All men naturally desire to obtain happiness and escape from pain and misery. But as long as they do not practice righteousness and renounce sin, they cannot obtain happiness and be freed from pain and suffering; because the effect cannot perish as long as the cause exists. It is said “All pain and suffering cease as soon as sin is destroyed just as a tree perishes when its root is cut away.”

“Let a man thus know that this three-fold nature of mind, the highest, the mean or medium and the lowest degree; cultivate the disposition of the highest kind and reject the other two. Let him also bear in mind that the soul has reward, happiness or a punishment, which is pain and suffering, for his acts; mental through mind, verbal through its organs of speech, and corporeal through its physical body.”

“For corporeal sinful acts, such as adultery, theft and killing a man shall assume a vegetable form; for verbal sinful acts, the form of a bird or an animal; and for sinful acts mostly mental, the lowest of human conditions.”

“The quality that predominates in physical body renders the embodied soul eminently distinguished for that quality.”

This is The True Path (See illustration 4) where the soul realizes the wondrous potentials of its power in a realized intellect through a superior body. This state is necessary to continue its quest for emancipation.
GOD
(The Primary Efficient Cause)

The worship of a false God is equivalent to thousand crimes. Now that we have come to know the one true God of the Universe, it can only be rewarding for the soul to pray, worship and glorify.

The scientific conception of God as expressed by Sir Isaac Newton, the father of modern science states:- The worship of a false God or no God is equivalent to a thousand crimes, but now that the journey has taken us thus far to the discriminating and realized state, it will now be rewarding to praise and glorify the one true efficient cause of the universe.

“These things being rightly dispatched does it not appear from phenomena that there is a Supreme Being incorporeal, living, Intelligent, Omnipresent, who in infinite space sees the things themselves intimately and thoroughly, perceives them and comprehends them wholly by their immediate presence to Himself.”

God, the primary efficient cause, is good, pure and holy, superior to others, in nature, attributes, power and good works. He is the greatest among the great, holiest among the holy, and purest among the pure. There is no one equal to Him, nor will anyone ever be. Neither matter nor soul possesses such infinite powers and attributes as Truth, Justice, Mercy, Omnipotence and Omniscience.

A thing, when true and real, has nature, attributes and characteristics that are also true and real. So worshiping is wise for all humanity that adores God and God only and no one else but Him. Even men of yore, saints and sinners alike, believed and venerated Him and Him only. He is the absolute friend of all, unfriendly and indifferent to none. No man can be like Him.

God is one who operates in the universe and governs it. He does all His works by His Own Powers without help from others. He is All-blissful, who bestows happiness on others, penalizes the wicked and gratifies the hearts of the good. He ordained night for all to sleep and rest, and is the cause of a dissolution (end of all creation). He causes souls to repose in the indefinable, imperceptible, primeval elementary matter.

“He Who has created this multiform universe, and is the cause of its sustenance as well as dissolution, the Lord of the universe in whom the whole world exists, is sustained and then resolved into elementary condition, is the Supreme Spirit. Know Him, O man, to be your God and believe in no other as the Creator of the universe.”

God absorbs into Himself or contains the universe, animate and inanimate. As grubs are born inside the fig tree, live and die in the same, so is the universe born, lives and perishes (reduces into its elementary condition) in God. Whatever a man thinks, he speaks; whatever he speaks, the same he acts; whatever he acts he reaps. In other words, a man reaps whatever he sows. When the wicked suffer pain in consequence of their sins at the hand of Divine Justice, they wail and weep.

He is One who keeps all the worlds bound together by laws to Himself and helps to keep them in order so that they cannot move out of their orbit or the laws of their constitution. He is like a brother unto all the world and supports, protects and gives happiness to all. Like a father, through paternal love and kindness He always desires the good for His children, even so does God, the Father of all protects and desires happiness for all. As a
Mother, He has happiness and prosperity of all souls at heart just as an earthly mother and out of extreme love and kindness, desires happiness and prosperity for her offspring.

“I add only one more Hymn, (Rig. 10:121) in which the Idea of One God is expressed with such power and decision, that it will make us hesitate before we deny to the Aryan nation an instinctive monotheism.” 267

It is through Him we receive knowledge, and live virtuous lives. God is the teacher of all true knowledge and learning. It is He who revealed the Word of Salvation in the beginning of this world, the world before and future worlds to come. God combines the elements of an atom properly, and evolves the world out of them. He unites bodies with souls, and delivers them out into the world, which they call their birth. He is Himself never born. He created the world and multiplied it. He has no limitations, boundaries, end or dimensions. He is eternal and therefore has no beginning, nor a first cause.

An English Scholar in his Vedic Conception of God:-

“The Almighty, Infinite, Eternal, Incomprehensible, Self-existent Being, He who sees everything through never seen is Brahma, One unknown True Being, the Creator, the Preserver and Destroyer of the Universe.....” 268

He sees all the universes and endows it with distinguishing marks or features, as bodies with eyes, ears, etc., trees with leaves, fruits and flowers; liquids and solids with different colors as black, white, red, etc.; earth with dust and rock, etc. He is the most beautiful among the beautiful and the chief.

The Supreme Father does not require assistance in accomplishing His works, Who by His Own innate power does all His work. He is positive, when He is looked upon as possessed of His own attributes, as Omniscience, Omnipotence, but He is also negative, being free from properties of matter and soul.

“The most beautiful and most profound religious emotion that we can experience is the sensation of the mystical. And this mysticality is the power of all true science. If there is any such concept as a God, it is a subtle spirit, not an image of a man that so many have fixed in their minds. In essence, my religion consists of a humble admiration for this illimitable superior spirit that reveals itself in the slight details that we are able to perceive with our frail and feeble minds.” 269

Believing in God as Just, Merciful, Compassionate and All-Loving, are the teachings of all faiths today. But to know and understand God, by His characteristics, attributes and nature is the notion of pure monotheism, which is the one true Vedic religion.

Because of the want of this knowledge, many apprehensions arise in the minds of the most ardent and staunch believers especially when children or devout people are the victims. Their innocence is queried and usually God gets the censure for it, but when the vile suffers, they praise His Justice.

These doubts are concocted by irrational preachers who don't believe that sins are forgiven, and there is no coming back of the soul. Since our daily chaperon, good or bad, is rarely known to us from the beginning of our lives, except by some major events, how
can we begin to assess how he assesses us. Only God, who is All-knowing, can be the Judge of all souls in previous, present and future births.

It is through the knowledge and contemplation of God alone that all mankind attains true happiness. Any other form or attribute that is not within reason of His Divine law of nature will surely be contradictory and will not be deemed to be purely Vedic (one God). There are many questions that can be asked of the One Supreme Being, but are the answers within rational? Let us explore some of these qualms.

**Q.~ If there is God, how do you prove His Existence?**

A.~ By evidence of direct cognition, which is the Knowledge (must be free from error and doubt), that is of the result of the direct contact of the five senses; optic (seeing), auditory (hearing), olfactory (smelling), gustatory (tasty) and tactile (touch) and of the mind, with light, sound, smell, taste and touch, with feelings of pleasure and pain, truth and untruth.

It is clearly a fact that only the attributes can be known through the senses and the mind not substances which we are not cognizant of when it gives rise to the sensations of touch, smell, taste, etc. By coming in contact with our senses such as the tactile sense, and the senses of the mind, and which is connected to the latter with the soul. Similarly we are cognizant of the existence of God by observing such qualities as law, order, design and intelligence in this world.

Further when the soul instantly focuses the mind and the latter directs, the senses to the pursuit of good, the feeling of fearlessness, courage, and satisfaction is experienced. While bad actions results in the feelings of fear, shame, and distrust arise in the self consciousness, these feelings come about, not by the human soul, but by the Divine Spirit.

Again when the human soul is free of all impurities and devotes itself to the contemplation and realization of God, through the practice of Yoga, it becomes conscious of itself and the Divine Spirit. All the seers and sages (altruistic teachers) of yore have proven His existence this way. Therefore, how can we deny the existence of the All-Pervading God?

Again if you are admiring a painting, you perceive the artist, if you are reading a book, you perceive the author. Similarly how can you look at this incredible and majestic creation and not perceive the Supreme Artist (Creator)?

**Q. ~ Is God in one place or is He All-pervading?**

A.~ God is the subtlest of all conditions and only He can pervade everything. If he was at one place at a time, He could never be Omnipresent, Omniscient, Inward Regulator of all, Universal Controller, Creator of all and the Cause of resolution of all things into their elements. It is impossible for the doer to do anything in a place where he is not. This attribute invalidates the necessity of having angels and Holy Ghost or any other characters to do his work.

**Q. ~ Is God Just and Merciful?**

A.~ Concluding from our present judicial system these two attributes may seem to oppose each other. Since according to the nature of the deeds, justice consists in giving
a person the equitable amount of pleasure or pain ~ neither more nor less. At the same time mercy consists in letting the offender go unpunished or with a light sentence.

The two attributes of God differ in a name only; the object served by justice is the same as accomplished by mercy. Certainly the idea of inflicting punishment, through justice, is to prevent people from committing crimes, that would enable them to be free from pain and misery, later on in life or next birth (re-incarnation), which is the object of the Merciful.

When the punishment does not fit the crime, there can be no Mercy for the innocent, as the criminal is allowed in society again to inflict pain and suffering to many righteous and law-abiding people. It will be an act of Mercy to keep an ominous offender in prison or put him to death.

By the same method of reasoning it will be unjust of God to forgive sins no matter how puny or capacious they might be. To condemn me alone with Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin and Pol Pot (Cambodia), who have committed mass atrocities, to hell for all eternity, for which my only malfeasance is accepting Christianity or Islam, as my faith is gravely an injustice. Such injustices can never be from a just God.

Q. Does God possess desire?
A. No, you can only desire a thing which you do not already possess. Now there is nothing that God does not possess or is superior to Him, and being All-Bliss He therefore can also have no desire for further happiness.

Aum is the Sanskrit name of God. The application of His attributes, nature and characteristics of the Creator, Sustainer, dissolver, etc, is determined by two factors; the subject under treatment and the adjectives that qualify them. They signify Him in prayers, meditations, communions, or where such adjectives as Omniscient (all-knowing), Omnipresent(everywhere), Holy, Eternal and Creator of the Universe qualify God's attributes.

On the other hand things under discussion are mentioned as created, protected, or sustained, disintegrated of where such qualifying words as finite, visible are used, they cannot be taken to signify God. He is neither subject to such changes as evolution or dissolution, nor is He finite or visible.

Q. ~ Has God a form?
A.~ No. If He possessed a form, He could never be Omnipresent (everywhere), nor, Omniscient (All-knowing). A finite substance can possess only finite attributes, actions and nature. He would never be free from hunger and thirst, heat and cold, disease, imperfections and injuries. This proves that God is formless. Being without a body, He is able to make the visible universe out of invisible causes.

Also, He would have to come as a particular person in one racial group. This would make Him appear partial to a specific group of people and showing favor to one over the other is against one of his attributes of being impartial.
Furthermore, He is the Most High and Mightier than the Might. His laws are supreme. By taking a form he will be subjected to the laws of man, as He will be in need of a passport and other travel documents to travel about. Also His Wisdom and Purity and being embodied will be exposed to the ignorance and impurities of man.

God has no hands but grasps and molds all things. He has no feet but transcends all in speed. He has no eyes but sees all perfectly, no ear but hears all, no internal organ of thought but knows all. No one can know His limits, He has been eternally existing. He is the Supreme Spirit that pervades all. Though devoid of senses and mind, He does all His work by virtue of His Omnipotence (All-Powerful).

Q. ~ Is God All-powerful or not?
A. ~ Yes. When one considers all the catastrophic phenomena facing modern civilization like floods, hurricanes and tornado, wars, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, environmental pollution, discrimination, etc., one might want to think that He is powerless to stop all these afflictions. We are totally nauseated and filled with compunction that by the occurrences of these appalling circumstances many innocent victims especially children are affected and therefore begin to wonder about God's ability to prevent these calamities.

But this is not the case. All of the above and more are considered to be the administration of His Divine Justice ~ we (souls) are only gleaning the fruits of our actions (good or bad) not only in this birth but previous ones too. Also being All-powerful, God does not require the least assistance, Holy Ghost, Son or prophets, etc., in all His works such as Creation, Sustenance and Dissolution of the Universe. In other words, He does His works with His own infinite power.

Many will say that because He is All-powerful, He can do anything or whatever He likes. Can He kill Himself? Can He make other Gods like Himself or become ignorant and commit sins? Can He be unhappy? Or can He create the Universe from nothing? This is not so, as He is All-intelligent also. All these things will oppose His nature and attributes. His laws are immutable and cannot be changed even by Him.

Why should we worship God?

There are three reasons of worshiping the Supreme; Firstly, glorification gives rise to love of the Supreme Being, reformation of one’s nature, character and attributes in accordance with the nature, attributes and character of God. For instance as God is Just so must we. Glorification is of two kinds; positive and negative. Positive glorification consists in praising God as possessed of positive attributes in the following manner:-

“That Supreme Being overspreads all. He is entirely spirit, All-energy, All-powerful, Pure, Perfect, Omniscient, Inward Controller of all, Ruler of all, Eternal and self-existent. He has from all eternity been teaching uncreated immortal human souls, the true knowledge of things through the revelation of the Veda, His eternal knowledge.”

Negative glorification consists in praising God as devoid of such ungodly qualities as passion and malice in the following way:-
“He is never embodied, is never born, is never liable to division and is free from nervous or arterial systems, never commits a sin, is never subject to pain, grief and ignorance and the like.”  

Secondly, prayer creates humility, courage, and obtains divine help after strenuous effort has been made. Prayer can also be positive or negative according as the Deity is looked upon as possessed of good attributes or as free from bad qualities, faults and imperfections. One should act in accordance with what one prays for. For instance if one prays for the attainment of highest wisdom, let one do one’s utmost to attain it. A strenuous effort should be made by the individual always to attain whatever he or she is praying for. One should never pray to destroy one’s enemies, or any such negativity. God is the Great Judge and only His Justice will prevail. Mankind should act according to what he prays for. If he prays for the attainment of the loftiest wisdom, let him do his foremost to accomplish it. In fact, prayer should be addressed to God for the attainment of an objective after one has vehemently endeavored to attain it. Prayer in reality is a reminder of what one must continuously do to achieve one’s goal. It is an individual effort that declares the certain absurdity of praying for someone

A Vedic prayer

"Mayest Thou O God, Who art, Friends of all, Holiest of all, and Controller of the Universe, be merciful unto us. Mayest thou O Lord the Almighty, the Lord of the Universe, the Support of all, endow us with knowledge and power. Mayest Thou O Omnipresent and Omnipotent Being, shower Thy blessings all around us."

"We bow unto Thee, O most Powerful Supreme Being. Thou alone art our Omniscient God whom we feel in the interior of our hearts. I will call Thee, Thee alone my true God, Thy Will, as truly revealed in the Vedas, will I obey and preach."

"I will be truthful in word, deed and thought. Thou Art my shelter. Mayest Thou protect me ~ Thy servant ~ who speaketh nought but truth, so that my understanding is firm in Thy Will. Never turn away from it."

Thy Will is Truth and Righteousness. Mayest Thou again shelter and protect me. O Lord, be merciful and grant this, my prayer, for which I will feel grateful unto Thee forever and ever. Peace! Peace! Peace!"  

Peace is recited three times because there are three kinds of pain and sorrow that afflict humanity.
I. Pertaining to the body and soul, passions and hatred, physical pain and disease ~ lack of true knowledge.
II. Arising from the outside world, animate or inanimate; as from one’s enemies, ferocious creatures, etc.
III. Arising from natural causes ~excessive rain (floods) extremes of heat and cold, or from mental worry or disquietude and distraction of the senses.

Thirdly, communion (Self-realization) results in union with the Great Being and in direct cognition of Him.
“God is Truth and Happiness itself, Formless, Almighty, Just, Merciful, Unbegotten, Infinite, Immutable, without beginning, Incomparable, All-supporting, the Lord of All, All pervading, Omniscient, Imperishable, Immortal, Fearless, Eternal, Holy, and the efficient cause of the universe. To Him alone worship is due.\(^{273}\)

Communion results in union with the Great Being and in direct cognition of Him which results in acquiring true knowledge by reasoning. All that is required in order to come close to God is the practice of Yoga (physical and mental discipline) and directly see the Omnipresent, Omniscient God.

To discriminate between the human soul and the Divine Spirit one must become absorbed in contemplation of the latter and commune with God. When such practices are followed with regularity, the soul becomes pure and imbued with righteousness. His knowledge and wisdom advance day by day till one obtains salvation or emancipation. Even if such practice is conducted only for one hour a day, the soul will always continue to advance spiritually.

Communion is positive when God is contemplated as possessed of such attributes as Omniscience. However, it is said to be negative when the human soul is deeply absorbed in the Supreme Spirit, who even pervades such a subtle entity as the human soul. Its result is that the soul, by coming close to God, is rid of all its impurities, sorrows, and grief, its nature, attributes and character become pure like those of God Himself.

Leaving out other results that accrue from Divine Worship the gain in spiritual strength is such that even the approach of pain or sorrow of the greatest magnitude cannot disturb the mental tranquility of the devotee. On the other hand, it is most ungrateful and foolish to not show gratitude for the kindness of that Supreme Spirit who has freely given away all things of this world to his creatures to cease to believe in His very existence.

“That the conception had been formed (in the Vedic period) that there is but One, One Being neither male nor female, a being raised high above all the conditions and limitations of personality and of human nature and nevertheless the Being that was really meant by all such names as Indra, Agni, Matarishvan and by the name Prajapati - Lord of creatures.”\(^{274}\)

Many believed that since God is cognizant of the three periods of time, the past, present and the future, He cannot be justified in punishing souls for their misdeeds because their actions were in accordance with what God already knew. Cognizance can only be applied to the present as whatever ceases to exist is called the past and what is yet to come the future. God lives in the present.

The knowledge of the past, present and future exist in God only when it is related to the actions of the soul. As the soul acts by virtue of its free will, so does God, by virtue of His Omniscience, and as God knows so the soul acts. In this way He is able to award the soul its just punishment or happiness. Thus the knowledge of actions and that of doing justice is true and eternal.

God supervises the career of the souls during their life cycles; but for the most part the souls are free to act but are responsible for their actions. Their present is decided by
their entire past; and their future would depend on their present. God awards the fruits whilst the souls are present to enjoy.

God is Just and Merciful; and hence the Most Benevolent. He decides what would be most expedient for the souls, and whilst doing so, He remains unattached. God is ever liberated, while souls seek their liberation through their endeavors.

God is above sins and shortcomings; it is the souls that have vices and virtues to the maximum, and can bring vices to the minimum. The souls are awarded favorably for their virtues, and penalized for their vices.

"I, O men, lived before the whole universe came into being. I am Lord of all, I am the eternal cause of the whole creation. I am the source and giver of all wealth. Let all men look up to me alone as children do to their parents. I have appointed different foods and drinks for all creatures to give them sustenance so that they may live in happiness." 275

"I am God almighty, I am the Light of the world like the sun. Neither defeat, nor death, can ever approach me. I am the controller of the universe, know me alone as the Creator of all. Strive ye diligently for the acquisition of power and wealth such (as true knowledge)."

"Ask ye of me. May ye never lose my friendship. I give true knowledge, which is real wealth, unto men who are truthful. I am the revealer of Vedas which declare my true nature. It is through the Vedas that I advance the knowledge of all."

"I am the prompter of the good and true. I reward those who devote themselves to the good of humanity. I am the cause, I am the support of all that exists in this universe. May ye never turn away from me. May ye never accept another God in my place, nor worship him." 276

There are ten vital forces and the human spirit, which desert the body when death comes. The twelve months of a year cause the lapse of the term of existence of each object or being. Electricity is productive of great force and ritual (Vedic) or sacrifice an active voluntary association of objects on the part of man for the purpose of advancing art and assembling together of men for purposes of teaching and learning.

These benefit mankind by purifying the air, water, rain and vegetables and by aiding the development of various arts, and because in it, the honor is accorded to the learned and the wise. If these philosophical truths were being constantly taught to the masses they would have never fallen into grip of irrational dogmas or the belief of many Gods.

"By One Supreme Ruler is this universe pervaded, even every world in the whole circle of nature, He is the true God. Fear Him, O man! and covet not unjustly the wealth of any creature existing. Renounce all that is unjust and enjoy pure delight, true spiritual
happiness, by the practice of justice and righteousness which is another name for the true religion."  

This final realization enlightens the soul to the true and wondrous resplendence of God, as the sun that gives light to the Planets, moon and stars. The soul is now ready for the extreme bliss of emancipation with God.

**ILLUSTRATION 4**

*(FROM AGE OF CREDULITY TO EMANCIPATION)*
CHAPTER 12

MY FINAL STATEMENT
(The renaissance)

The Vedic religion was not and is not like other present day religions, nor is it exclusive and confined to the inhabitants of India. It is universal and does not derive its authority from any single person, no matter how holy or wise. It humbly maintains that truth was complementary and not exclusive and contradictory and as such it commands allegiance to all ages. This true religion of the Vedas never feared the advancement of science, nor was it guilty of terrors of the Inquisition. It never shed the blood of a Galileo, a Copernicus or a Bruno.

The principles of all sciences are to be found in the Vedas, of which the science of theology is the first and foremost of all science. The superiority complex, laboring under hard Christian prejudices have denied the ancient language of Sanskrit its due credit for all of modern scientific achievements. Theories of the most critical scientific researches could not have been practical today without the most abstruse use of the grammar of Panini.

German scholars were among many Western countries to make intense studies of the Sanskrit language in this century. This led them to the adoption of the Swastika, the previous symbolic existence of a superior Aryan race and higher sciences. The German scientific technology first brought them the “Zeppelin.” It was the “vamuna” (balloon) of the ancient Aryans. It later made their scientists, leaders in space technology. However, had they truly understood the abstruse philosophy of the Vedas, they could have conquered the world by nobility, not by war.

All the young and inquisitive minds of past and this modern age are of the fervid impression that the principles of physics, chemistry and of other sciences, had their origination from their European ancestors and that no other race were aware of these before. It is certainly difficult to accredit these sciences to the fallen state of India, nevertheless this is where it all began.

The fixedness of the Sun, the motion of the earth, of fixed and moving stars (the milky way), the planetary systems, of the moons, of earthquakes and hurricanes and many countless branches of sciences can be incontrovertible be proven by the many branches of Vedic philosophy. Even the discovery of the law of gravitation of which many credited Sir Isaac Newton becomes contradicted when many Vedic verses deal with the law of gravitation, thousands of years earlier.

Mankind must make drastic changes and accept that science and the true Vedic religion are inherently binding for the productive and dignified existence of civilization. Fragmentation in all aspect is a worldwide epidemic; neither the four major religions nor modern technologies are in shape to halt it. Obviously, if they are the cause, they cannot be the solution.

Scientists, like their evangelical counterparts, have also succeeded in conniving the masses of billions in tax dollars with promises of great future aspirations. These ego-stricken and pontifical geniuses brag of modern scientific conquests to a point where great expectations are aroused and now the easily brainwashed-masses are looking for
ambient results. The irony is that while these scientific progresses are being praised (Nobel awards) for longevity, millions die by simple starvation.

These promised glories of sciences, religions are always slated for the future, and needless to say, they have both a happy and sad ending. Happy in the sense that the "promisers" (scientists and evangelists), and the "promisees" (us) won't be around to be the benefactor of such futile glories. However, it is sad that future generations would have to bare the brunt of these scientific and religious fallacies and miscalculations. The scientist can be sure of the precision of his results arrived at by experiments in his laboratory by observing his success minutely with his own eyes. Nevertheless, he will have to refer every problem to the rabble who are non-scientist. How ludicrous! Equally ludicrous, too, is the proposal to decide questions of moral propriety and impropriety. This requires recourse to the ballot for gauging the view of the majority. Their verdict in most cases are accepted as the criterion of truth. Therefore, is it any wonder why all notions of right and wrong are in turmoil?

Democracy is the best and the worst form of Government. If it is carried on by people of high character, infused by disinterested services, it works fairly well. But the evils that crept into the system of democracy, by all the parties concerned, have failed mankind. It is not promises, but that which is noble (immaculate virtue), that will build a beautiful and benevolent nation. The contributions to this dereliction are not only because of unjust and egoistic leaders but also the rapacious and materialistic masses who elect them.

On the other hand, it would be difficult for the imprudent majority to identify with a good leader. According to the 1996 Russian election results, Mikhail Gorbachev, the prolific and dynamic hero of the post-Cold War era, finished seventh with 0.5 percentage of the votes. This is not only a display of a nation in deep fragmentation, but exposes the stupidity to discard a champion. Gorbachev was a stalwart and an established politician of integrity, with perhaps the only true vision for the Russian nation and the world. Needless to say, one can only reckon for the obvious, barring a 'miracle'.

Over 99.9 percent of the world's civilization do not know God by critical thinking or His attributes, nature and characteristics. Unfortunately, the recipients of true knowledge remain among the less than .01 percent likely to recognize an altruistic teacher (Rishi). This pattern of unrighteousness leads to the ever increasing phenomenon of fear, the primary symptom of all pain and suffering. An enervating component that is so significant but, yet hardly perceived by the credulous.

Our earth has become a planet of fear. Fear from God to devil. Fear from our fellow beings to extra terrestrial invasions. Fear from natural disaster to falling meteorites. Fear from ourselves to the creatures of the earth. Fear from a blundered childhood to a regrettable old age. Fear from what the past did to us to fear of an uncertain future and it continues on and on.

Even when there is pleasurable moment there is also fear of it coming to an end. Fear seems to follow us like a shadow everywhere we go. Fear is the constant cause of all pain and suffering, past, present and future. Is there any relief from it? Einstein said it best:-

"Religion should have nothing to do with a fear of living or a fear of death, but should instead be a striving after rational knowledge."
Yet, there is no fear greater and no threat deadlier to our civilization than the intolerant religion of Islam. It is incomprehensible that the command of a holy revelation (Koran) would advocate the complete annihilation of the majority (unbelievers) of the world’s population. However, Western nations are convinced the easily agitated brutes of Islam lack the ability and technology to unleash such an uncivilized and reprehensible act against all of humanity. Could they be wrong?

The fall of communism and the disintegration of the Warsaw Pact Alliance are fast creating a 'renegade super power'. The vast presency of unprotected nuclear arsenals of Russia and that of the former Soviet Republics (some Muslims) which can hardly be accounted for, are reasons to care. In addition, the anxiety of re-glorification after such a humiliated fall from grace can lead to an untimely alliance with the other regions of the Gulf. These oil-rich devils of Islam would not hesitate to use any means available to answer the Prophet's call to "put the infidels to the sword."

The one true religion frees us from the rancor of false religions and attachments of the materialistic world. In reality, we should not deprive ourselves of the joy of what God has given us in His creation, but we should not abuse, threaten, covet or be attached to them. These derelictions, and attachments through sentiments and emotions, bring us unhappiness as all things created are transient, even us.

Pain and misery are conclusively God’s Divine justice. If we do not know what is sin, how can the world become sinless? If we cannot eradicate sin, how can suffering be eliminated? The world is rife with unjust leaders, political, religious and social, who are not willing to let go of ages of tradition, empty pride, racial superiority complex and the lust for power. They are the primary cause of the horrible man-made miseries of this world.

I hope this book will help all those who have the courage to do what is best for their souls. Strange as it may sound "God helps those who help themselves." The truth is, there is really no help for the helpless. It is solely an individual effort to seek the true knowledge and strive for perfection through it, and finally bring universality and harmony, not only among mankind but among all of God’s creation.

In simple language no soul can gain spiritual fulfillment by prostrating to a mother, father, brother, sister, friend, teacher, idol, church, priest, prophet or even God, unless a strenuous individual effort is made through metaphysics and mundane disciplines. Souls are independent, free at will to accept or decline any religion. No parent, teacher, religious order or government should enforce its ideals on any child, student, followers or subjects respectively. All religion must be taught so that everyone can distinguish from what is right or wrong, true or false without any prejudice.

“What, then, in all this, is the function of education and of the school? They should help the young person to grow up in such a spirit that these fundamental principles should be to him as the air in which he breathes.” 279

Many religions prophesy the catastrophes to come, but it does not really take a holy book or prophet to tell us the future. If I constantly keep driving my car without proper maintenance service, I really don’t need a prophecy to tell me that it is going to break down some day. Common sense tells me that. Similarly with God’s creation, if we
constantly keep breaching his eternal laws what else can we expect but famine, disease and countless other adversities. 
This verse from the Veda says:

“They are enveloped in darkness in other words are steep in ignorance and sunk in the greatest depths of misery who worship the uncreated, eternal matter - the material cause of the world - in place of the All-pervading God, but those who worship visible things born of matter like earth, trees, human, animal and the like in place of God are enveloped in still greater darkness.” 280

Is it any wonder why there are miseries in the world today? Do we need a prophecy to tell us that the worst is yet to come if we continue the way we are?

Christianity, Judaism and especially Islam have to abandon their extreme views, and their many contradictions which are constantly being repudiated by scholars, for not changing with time. The instructions of these dogmas were made up only for a specific group at a certain period or time. This proves that these religions were founded on the basis of greed and ignorance by certain avaricious factions, who, to promote their own egoistic ambitions, had the petrified and unassertive masses completely subdued.

The masses are still subdued through fear. But an awakening is taking place. Communications are no longer restricted to stone age ‘hearsay’ where the truth has been distorted numerous times over through the ages. The medium of modern learning where the tenets of all religion are more explicitly examined is producing more and more rational-minded scholars who are gradually seeking more and more changes.

It is a very slow process but they will definitely conclude someday that the one true Vedic religion is the only way to global peace and harmony, and finally, salvation.

We are supposed to be of an educated nature, yet it is difficult to teach critical thinking (reasoning) without inevitably offending someone. Does this mean we should altogether abandon intellectual reasoning and let emotional and psychological pursuit of religion continue its irrational course?

One has nothing to fear but everything to gain, from the honest pursuit of truth. The desire for knowledge can only be for mankind’s long-range benefit. We must be free and independent to question prevailing doctrines since we are virtually inundated with it in our schools, by our parents, by our cultures and definitely so by the mass media.

“If there is ever to be a universal religion, it must be one which will have no location in place or time; which will be infinite like .. God ..It will be a religion which will have no place for persecution or intolerance in its polity, which will recognize divinity in every man and woman, and whose whole scope, whose whole force, will be centered in aiding humanity to realize its own true, divine nature.” 281

We refer to the twentieth century as the most advanced age of scientific development. Yet the oldest language Sanskrit was always there. Since man was able at any era to intellectually promote science, why only this Century are we able to discover such science? Simply put, because the 5,000 years of India’s decadence buried the knowledge and all its philosophical books, which were only revived over a century ago.
The Vedic institutions started by Maharishi Swami Dayanand Saraswati have restored this superior learning to a great extent. Since his day scholars in the East and in the West have been busy making continuous research into the contents and history of the Vedas. German scholars were the first collection of foreigners to have made in depth study of this most abstruse science that lies in the Sanskrit grammar. During Dayanand’s time, India was even importing the Vedas from Germany. After World War II, Germany's most brilliant scientists were taken to Russia, England, France and U.S.A., hence ushering in the Space age era.

Dayanand’s sudden exposure to the outside world brought him into confrontation with two critical challenges, the backwardness of his people and the foreign occupation of his country (British). Had he taken up the struggle of freeing his nation by direct confrontation with the British, he would have been a political saint with a nation of illiterate ignoramuses. But as any wise man would have done and with the little time he had left, Dayanand chose first to free his people from the mongolism that had resulted in their subjugation and thus lit the first torch for the liberation of India.

The Great Reformer understood India was in better hands of the British, a properly organized race, to rule the illiterate masses. He was more an ally to the occupation forces through gratitude rather than as occupiers. He said:-

“If you expel the English, then, no later than tomorrow, you and I and every one who rises against idol-worship, will have our throats cut like mere sheep.”

Dayanand marched from one end of the country to the other debating his opponents by the hundreds and then by the thousands. The gruesome philosophical skills of this enlightened Vedic scholar spelled total defeat on first contact. It was enough to discourage a second encounter and certain to offend the credulous and illiterate masses. In the end, it was a silent and enlightened minority that emerged to continue the dissemination of the Vedic religion into the twentieth century.

"It was impossible to get the better of him; for he possessed an unrivaled knowledge of Sanskrit and the Vedas, while the burning vehemence of his words brought his adversaries to naught. They likened him to a flood. He possessed a meritorious, convincible and impressive clear voice which could subdue others to its audibility.”

Fresh from his school of forestry solitude, a robustly built, half-naked altruistic saint, Swami Dayanand began to preach the Ancient Vedic religion. This vigorous and strapping six-footer of a holy man bellowed against all forms of credulous worship. He fearlessly rebuked the Brahmans (teachers) before the masses of the people, for all the evils junctured on India by centuries of false interpretations of the Vedas. They, he said are alone guilty of the humiliation of their country, once great and independent and now fallen.

The French savant, Romain Rolland, author and philosopher of world fame wrote of Swami Dayanand: -

“This man with the nature of a lion is one of those, whom Europe is too apt to forget when she judges India, but whom she will probably be forced to remember to her cost; for him was that rare combination, a thinker of action with a genius for leadership.”

“The instinct for self-preservation revolted. Dayananda’s generation had watched, as he had done, not without anxiety, suffering, and irritation, the gradual infiltration into the veins of India of superficial European rationalism on the one hand,
whose ironic arrogance understood nothing of the depths of the Indian spirit, and on the other hand, of Christianity, which when it entered family life fulfilled only too well Christ’s prophecy he had come to bring division between father and son."

"The enthusiastic reception accorded to the thunderous champion of the Vedas, a Vedist belonging to a great race and penetrated with the sacred writings of ancient India and with her heroic spirit, is then easily explained. He alone hurled the defiance of India against her invaders. Dayananda declared war on Christianity and his heavy massive sword cleft it asunder with scant reference to the scope or exactitude of his blows."

"Dayananda had no greater regard for the Koran and Puranas, trampled underfoot the body of Brahmin orthodoxy. He had no pity for any of his fellow countrymen, past or present, who has contributed in any way to the thousand-year decadence of India, at one time the mistress of the world. He was a ruthless critic of all who, according to him, had falsified or profaned the true Vedic religion."

Then considered a risky adventure, Dayananda's exploits have become legendary. He stopped with one hand a carriage with two runaway horses. He tore the naked sword out of an opponent's hand and broke it in two. Once a fanatic threw a cobra at his face in the name of Shiva, but he caught it and crushed it. He humbly let two huge burly men take him into a river, then after being buried under water for longer than usual, he rose only to put his two assailants in the same condition.

Dayananda was the first of his category as an Eastern Reformer to welcome scientific advancement, but noted that it was going too fast, and was not always revealed by its best side. Intellectually it had become rather a flimsy approach of mind, which did away with the need for liberty of thought, and uprooted young mentality from their proper circumstances, teaching them to spurn the genius of the Aryan race. Of course, the ignoramuses who were easily led by Westernization had made it a simple achievement for these crusaders.

"It is perfectly certain that India never saw a more learned Sanskrit scholar, a deeper metaphysician, a more wonderful orator, and a more fearless denunciator of any evil, than Dayanand, since the time of Sankarcharya."

The prevailing atheist’s religions of Jainism, Buddhism and the Charvakas also came under immense scrutiny. None escape the almost ten-year period of the harsh and brutal but pure logics of the Vedic religion. Although poisoned sixteen times before, it was neither Christians, nor the Muslims, nor the atheists or even the Hindus that brought about his end, but the poison of a Maharaja’s (King) concubine whom he had denounced. The Reformer’s departure is not to be hailed as a sorrowful event but an illustrious end to a dynamic personality and the emancipation of a great soul.

He was one of the most ardent prophets of reconstruction and of rational organization. I feel that it was he who kept the Vigil, but his strength was also his weakness. His purpose in life was action and its object his nation. For a people lacking the vision of a wider horizon, the accomplishment of the action and the creation of rations might perhaps be enough. But not for India - before her will still lie the universe."

---

*Sankarcharya was also a prolific reviver of the ancient religion of the Vedas in India, 2,500 years ago.*
Many Western and Eastern scholars have written much about this dynamic individual who was never married, never drank a drop of wine and never consumed any flesh diet. This kind of censure he never permitted during his lifetime as he was so wise and humble. Medical science is totally convinced, though we the populace may never know, that flesh is unhealthy for the human body.

Dayanand taught that every human being and every animal, whether it walks or flies or lives in water, has a soul, and no one has the right to kill any living being for one’s self interest. It will be wholly unethical for God to sanction such a demise for His creation. Viciousness and manic disorder are attributed to flesh eating which reverberates into the constant state of warfare of people against people and innocent creatures of the world, religion against religion and nation against nation.

By nature man are of the herbivores class of species, like cattle, horses, sheep, elephants, etc. Our procedures of drinking by sucking in the water are similar, however on the other hand, the drinking procedure of the carnivores class of species, like the cats, dogs, tigers, lions, etc. require the tongues to lick up the water.

**A brief summary of the One true religion**

1. *The Great God* is called the most High; the Supreme Spirit who permeates the whole universe. He is a true personification of existence, Consciousness and Bliss; Whose nature, attributes and characteristics are Holy. He is Omniscient, Formless, All-pervading, Unborn, Infinite, Almighty, Just and Merciful and is the author of the Universe who sustains and dissolves it. God awards all souls the fruits of their deeds in strict accordance with the requirements of absolute justice and is possessed of the like attributes.

2. *The four Vedas*, the repository of all knowledge and religious truths, are the Word of God. They are absolutely free from error, and do not stand in need of any other book to uphold their authority. Just as the sun by its light, reveals its own nature as well as that of other objects of the universe, such as the earth - even so are the Vedas.

3. *Righteousness* is the practice of equal justice, truthfulness in words, deeds thought in conformity with the will of God as embodied in the Vedas.

4. *The soul* is the immortal, eternal principle which is endowed with attraction and repulsion, feelings of pleasure and pain, and consciousness, and whose capacity for knowledge is limited. It is a free agent to do deeds, but is subservient to God for reaping the fruits thereof.

5. *God and soul* are two distinct entities by virtue of being different in nature and of being possessed of dissimilar attributes and characteristics. They are inseparable from each other as the Pervader and the pervaded and have certain attributes in common.

6. *Three entities God, soul and matter* - the material cause of the universe - are eternal or beginningless

7. *Creation and Dissolution* of the world and embodiment of the soul (birth) and separation of soul from the body (death) has eternally followed each other in succession. Substances, properties, and characteristics, which result in combination of that compound dissolves, but by the power or force which is eternally inherent, it will be compelled to seek similar unions and disunions in the future.
8. **Creation** is the result from the combination of different elementary substances in an intelligent manner, and in the right proportion and order, in all matter's infinite variety.

9. **The purpose of Creation** is the essential and natural exercise of the creative energy of God which is exercised only when the world is created. This is, so souls can reap the fruits of their deeds.

10. **The Creator** is proven by the existence of design, law, purpose and order in the universe as well as the dead inert matter which is incapable of molding itself into different ordered forms, such as seeds.

11. **The continuing earthly bondage of the soul** is caused by the lack of the Vedic knowledge which is the source of sin. This leads man to worship objects other than God, obscures his intellectual faculties, resulting in pain and suffering. Bondage is termed so, because no one desire it but has to experience it.

12. **Salvation** is the emancipation of the soul from pain and suffering of every description and a subsequent career of freedom in the All-pervading God and His immense Creation. This occurs for a fixed period of time and its resumption of earthly life after the expiration of that period.

13. **The means of Salvation** is the worship of God through the practice of Yoga. This leads to the performance of righteous deeds and the acquisition of true knowledge as revealed through the Vedas.

14. **A leader** is one who is endowed with excellent qualities and noble (Vedic wisdom) disposition, and bears an exalted character. They follow the dictates of equitable justice, love their subjects and are ever engaged in promoting their happiness and furthering their advancement.

15. **A subject** is one who is possessed of excellent qualities, noble disposition and a good character, free from partiality, follows the behest of justice, righteousness, and is ever engaged in furthering the happiness of his fellow men and leader.

16. **Just** is he who always thinks well before he acts, and is ever ready to embrace truth and reject untruth. One who puts down the unjust and helps the just, judges for others the same way as he does for his own self.

17. **Education** is that which helps one to acquire knowledge, culture, righteousness, self-control and eradicates ignorance and evil habits.

18. **Holy pilgrimage** is that means which the ‘ocean of misery’ is crossed by the practice of the one true knowledge through Yoga. So-called places, the Ganges, Mecca, Jerusalem, etc. on land and water are not holy.

19. **Activity** is superior to destiny, since the former begets the latter, and also because if the activity is well directed it ends well; but if wrongly directed, all goes wrong.

20. **Destiny** only applies to that misery or happiness which is passed.
21. *Respect and obedience* consists in showing honor to the wise and just leaders, Those who live righteous lives, women who are chaste and faithful to their husbands, men who are devoted and loyal to their wives also should be revered.

22. *Performance of rituals* consists of showing due respect for the wise and the learned. The proper application of the principles of chemistry and of physical and mechanical sciences to the affairs of life is also necessary in the dissemination of knowledge and culture. Its performance contributes to the purification of the air and water, rain and vegetables and directly promotes the well-being of all sentient creatures.

23. *India* was called Aryavarta because it has been the abode of the Aryas from the dawn of Creation. It was from this land all knowledge and science spread to different parts of the world.

24. A *teacher* is one who teaches the sciences of the Vedas, who helps his pupils to live righteous lives and keep aloof from bad habits and vices.

25. A *student* is one who has the capacity for acquiring knowledge and the true culture. One whose moral character is unimpeachable (practice of celibacy during student life), is eager to learn, and who is devoted to his teacher.

26. A *priest* is one who always practices and preaches the truth of the one true Vedic religion.

27. *Eight evidences*; direct cognition, inference, analogy, testimony and history, conclusion or deduction, negation or absence and possibility.

28. *Five tests of truth*: -
   (i) The nature, attributes and characteristics of God, and the teachings of the Veda.
   (ii) Eight kinds of evidences.
   (iii) All that conforms with the laws of nature.
   (iv) The practice of true teachings of Teachers such as Swami Dayanand.
   (v) The purity and conviction of one’s soul.

29. *Philanthropy* is that which helps to wean all men from their vices and alleviate their sufferings, promote the practice of virtue between them and increase their happiness.

30. *Heaven* is the enjoyment of extreme happiness of the soul which finds consciousness with God attained by the constant practice of Yoga.

31. *Hell* is under going extreme suffering.

32. *Birth* is the union of the soul with the body.

33. *Death* is the dissolution of the link of the soul from the body.

34. *Glorification* consists in praising the Divine attributes and powers or in hearing them being praised, with the view to fixing them in our mind and realizing their meaning. Among other things it inspires us with love toward the Supreme.

35. *Prayer* is praying to God for the gift of highest knowledge and similar other blessings which result from union with Him by making strenuous individual efforts. It creates humility in the mind.

36. *Communion* consists in conforming ourselves, as far as possible, in purity and holiness to the Divine Spirit, and in feeling the presence of the Deity in our heart by the realization of His All-pervading nature. It is through the practice of Yoga one is enabled to have direct cognition of God, and communion serves to extend the bounds of our knowledge through self-realization.
“I believe in a religion based on universal principles and embracing all that has been accepted as truth by humanity and that will continue to be obeyed in the ages to come. This is what I call religion; Eternal Primitive religion (for it is above the hostility of human beliefs). That alone which is worthy to be believed by all men and in all ages, I hold as acceptable.” 287

Many in the past and still many today insist that they cared less of knowing anything of the soul. The worldly happiness of these souls limits them to this life, reigns supreme and what is beyond is of no significance. On the other hand, those who are languishing in pain and misery of great severity arouse the curiosity of the soul. In happiness, no one asks of why so much happiness? In misery everyone asks why so much pain? If only one can understand the purpose of the soul, the answer will be obvious. If they know God to be Just, then the innocent can never suffer. So, why is there so much suffering? It is because they ignored the true purpose of the soul at some time.

It will be an affront to my dignity and superior norm of apprehension to hate anyone because of race, creed or class or to be intolerant to anyone because of one’s belief. Neither can I be sorrowful and remorseful in pain and suffering nor be emotional and sentimental toward anyone or anything. But to know the truth, is a moral obligation of the enlightened soul, and to keep it hidden from the human race is even a greater travesty.

“A man should, as far as it lies in his power, constantly endeavor to undermine the power of the unjust and to strengthen that of the just. He may have to bear any amount of terrible suffering, he may have even to quaff the bitter cup of death in the performance of this duty, which devolves on him on account of being a man, but he should not shirk it.” 288

Is it possible that any moral man can tolerate the supremely abhorrent and intolerable inaccuracies to be found in the Puranas (Hindu), Bible and Koran? These books are merely records of shame, tales of utter indecency and obscenity. Do these books teach religion? If the answer is affirmative, then they only teach a religion which can debase the people. No genuine follower of the One True Vedic Religion can help resenting the perfidious concoctions of the authors of these books. But for me nothing less could have been expected.

It is my love and humility for the credulous and gullible that persuade the event of this book. I am trying to prevent an increase of miseries in the world by distributing true knowledge by freeing impoverished souls. Why can the credulous only see mercy and compassion in cures and not in prevention? Why would God create miseries for some as a means of salvation for others? If it were meant to be so then God is most guilty of cruelty. On the other hand, if all people were experiencing happiness, then the opportunity to attain salvation by showing mercy and compassion would be denied.

The wisdom to love will prevail always within me. Whatever our conditions are, is due to the past inclinations of the souls, and that is definitely the Divine Justice of Supreme Being. It is His will, mercy and compassion that all souls are enlightened to conquer their weaknesses and rise to a superior condition through the wisdom of the one true path, the Vedic religion.
INDEX REFERENCE

3. Rig Veda. 10: 88.2 - Quoted here from the "Vedic Light" Vol.XXII- May 1984- No. 3 - P.15
4. Rig Veda. 10: 129.1 - Quoted here from the "Vedic Light" Vol.XXII- May 1984- No. 3 - P.15
5. Rig Veda. 10: 129.2 - Quoted here from the "Vedic Light" Vol.XXII- May 1984- No. 3 - P.16
6. Rig Veda. 10: 129.3 - Quoted here from the "Vedic Light" Vol.XXII- May 1984- No. 3 - P.17
7. Rev. Ward - Quoted here from the "Vedic Light" Vol.XXII- May 1984- No. 3 (Page 3)
8. Mr. Yamin Khan -Quoted here from The Light of Truth by Swami Dayanand - June- 1984 Edition. (Chap. XII:P.333) 723
13. Schopenhauer - Quoted here from the AWisdom of the Rishis" By Pandit Gurudutt - (Page30)
20. ""The Life of a South African Tribe" Vol II Pages 141, 143, 153 and 154)
22. Professor Dan Goldstick.The University of Toronto, philosoper and atheist. Toronto Star AAtheist invited to Pentecostal debate"
24. Science professor Don Osmond of the University of Toronto, in his debate with fellow professor Philosopher and atheist Dan Goldstick. Toronto Star "Atheist invited to Pentecostal debate"
...Tom Harpur in his ethics column. "A little learning, lots of biblical misquotes" in the Toronto Star. 1996

...Albert Einstein.


..The Darkening: 15 - 20 - Taken from Zulfikar Khan's Website "Satyameva Jayate"

...Anwar Shaikh - In his interview with Dr. Ranjit Kanwar of Chandigarh Times, May 24, 1996 issue.
..Sura 1: 3, 4, 5 - Quoted here from The Holy Quran by A. Yusuf Ali - 1983 Edition (Page 14)
